

CHRIST RAÚL AGAINST THE ANTICHRIST

“Let there be no place on Earth for Satan”



BOOK ONE.

THE BIBLE ALONE. A SON OF GOD'S RESPONSE TO THE DEVIL'S ARGUMENT,
YEAR 1646, AGAINST THE UNITY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES
3

BOOK TWO

AGAINST CALVIN AND CALVINISM. A REFUTATION OF THE SYNOD OF
DORT
50

BOOK THREE

THE SERPENT'S VENOM. REFUTATION OF ULRICH ZWINGLI'S 67 THESES
ON 'INTERPRETATION ALONE
78

EPILOGUE

154

BOOK ONE

THE BIBLE ALONE

IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST

The reader will note an essential detail that defines the spirit of the author of that Confession, upon the text of which the Churches of England and Scotland erected their own temple to the Crown of the United Kingdom.

That detail is this: the Name of Jesus Christ is not mentioned even once.

It is more than just a curious detail. It is a detail that says it all. For according to the Doctrine of the Holy Spirit, no church, no Christian, exists or lives apart from Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is the Life of Man. It is in the image and likeness of his Firstborn Son that God created Man. Jesus Christ is the Model of the House of the Children of God, the Son in whom the Personality of his Father, YAHWEH GOD, lives in its fullness.

To write and sign a Confession in which the Name of Jesus Christ is omitted reveals the nature of the confessor's spirit. Called from the very beginning of creation to live in the image and likeness of Jesus Christ, in what part of the face of Cromwell and his 'divines' at Westminster do we behold the Face in whose eyes the Light of the Lord of the Cosmos, the Father of Jesus Christ, is revealed to all His Creation, radiating and filling our whole being with this universal, everlasting Confession: 'God is LOVE'?

And the Love of a FATHER! Is there any greater Love? How can one worship God whilst turning one's back on the Son of His own womb?

The Anglican Confessor says that in God there is no Passion. And one wonders: was the Passion of Christ, then, a farce?

Jesus Christ's declaration: 'For God so loved the world that he sent his Son, so that whoever believes in him may not perish but have eternal life' – was this a declaration spat into the winds of the ages, in the manner of that Satan who said: 'No, you shall not die, but you shall be like gods'?

Did our Jesus Christ follow the example of the prince of darkness, and deceive us all by telling us that God's love is so profound, his passion for his Creation so boundless,

that, in order to rescue us from the power of death, he did not spare himself the suffering of living through the Passion of his Only-Begotten Son, his 'Child'?

It is understandable that the Confessor should have omitted from his Confession this Holy Name, Jesus Christ, in whom the whole of Creation finds its life, its happiness, its glory and, most importantly—regardless of its origin in Space and Time—for all of us: 'the Love of Our Creator'.

The Confessor denies Jesus Christ, and denies the Freedom of all the children of God and all the Citizens of His Kingdom to love the Law or to hate it, when he interprets the Word of Our Jesus Christ: 'I have the Power to lay down my life and the Power to take it up again', that is to say, to give it or not to give it, as a Freedom without essence or substance.

Once again, at the hour of his Passion, Jesus Christ says: 'Thy will be done, Father, not mine'.

The Confessor, as will be seen in the pages that follow, reduced the Creator's Passion for his Creation and the freedom of his creature before his Creator to a farce; by basing the divinity of the temple he erected on the sword of terror he held in his hands—a sword that cost the son of his gods his head—the Confessor imposed upon all Catholics on the island the code that Islam had imposed on all Christians under its rule.

The reader should bear in mind that no one, neither on Earth nor in Heaven, can live in God apart from the Image and Likeness of His Son. In whomever this Image and Likeness does not dwell, there is no Christian, no child of God, nor any citizen. In setting out before the Mirror of Divine Truth the chapters of this Anglican Confession, which remains in force to this day, the author does not seek to condemn anyone, but rather to remove the veil from their eyes, bound to their minds by the Sword of terror wielded by the Tudors and the Westminster clergy, whose bloody blade drenched the fields of Europe in blood, ultimately glorifying itself in the millions of brothers sacrificed on the battlefields of the Thirty Years' War to the glory of the Reformers' 'hidden god'.

Let the reader consider that anyone who hides from the eyes of their fellow human beings is either a coward, a traitor, a criminal, or a terrorist who shoots and flees—for what they are: a demon. Let the reader ask himself: He who created the expanse of the galaxies and fashioned for Himself a Universe in which to cultivate the Tree of Life in the image and likeness of His Son, Our Lord Jesus Christ—of whom should He be afraid, from whom should He need to hide?

Speaking amongst intelligent beings, one must harbour a most ruinous and wretched view of us all to make us believe that the One God who knew Eternity and the Infinite, the Lord Yahweh God, hides in the darkness so that, from his hiding place, he may deceive us into believing in his Son—that HE is Love, and the Love of a Father.

As the reader will see, now free from the terror of the swords of Henry VIII, Elizabeth I and Cromwell, the absence of this Name—Jesus Christ—in whom, as the Apostle says, every man has his salvation, reveals, in this very absence, the true origin of the chapters upon which the Confessor erected a temple to his Empire, within whose walls this Name—JESUS CHRIST—was banished on pain of death.

FOREWORD

From the very first chapter of this Westminster Confession of Faith, the bloodstained hand that wrote it casts aside its glove and reveals the methodology it employed to craft these articles declaring a war to the death against Catholic Europe. The wolf's hand showed itself without compunction once Cromwell's Civil War had ended. The Anglican Church rejected Christ as its Head, elevated the King of the British Isles to the natural divine status of Christ, and, having grown weary of its plaything, removed the 'god' where it had placed the 'king' and set itself up as an Assembly of Saints invested with Divine Authority.

This, theologically speaking. According to the Theology of the Apostles, as the Bible bears witness, Christ is the Head of the Church, from whom—Christ and Jesus being one and the same Person—the Church receives its Divine Nature. It is also written—and the European Catholic Church has been repeating this for 1,600 years—that this Jesus is True God from True God. Based on this Revelation, the philosophical deduction of the Church Fathers—Ambrose, Augustine and so on—was humble and simple: since Christ is Jesus, and Jesus is True God, from the moment the Catholic Church was conceived to be His Body, it acquired the indestructibility that is natural to its Head.

This philosophical thought of the early Christian sages had to pass through the crucible of trials and demonstrations. In his teaching, speaking of true wisdom, Jesus himself made the necessity of this trial very clear when he said: "Therefore, whoever hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on rock. The rain fell, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, for it was founded on rock. But whoever hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand. The rain fell, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it was founded on rock."

This parable was to be applied to the House that He Himself built through His Disciples.

Would the House that the Son of God built on earth for His Father withstand the passage of the centuries?

The Rock upon which to raise the Building was laid by God. The masons were the Apostles. Once their Work was complete, the House that had been built was left subject to the necessity of demonstrating the Divinity of the Rock upon which it was built. If that Foundation were human, the Building of the New Temple would come crashing down. On the other hand, if, after the earthquakes and floods that would batter its Walls, that House still stood, the Wisdom of its Founder would be made manifest in the Indestructibility of his House before the eyes of all the Nations.

There is no need to recount the victories of the European Catholic Church: against the Roman Empire, internal anti-Christian uprisings, the barbarian invasions, the Muslim Empire and the Communist Empire.

In 1571, at the Battle of Lepanto, the indestructibility of the Church founded by Jesus Christ and built by the Apostles—known as the Roman Catholic Apostolic Church to outsiders, and the Bride of the Lord Jesus to those within—was fully demonstrated in the eyes of universal history.

This does not mean that the blind forces of the centuries ceased to dream of destroying the House whose walls had already proved their indestructibility over seventeen long centuries. Scientific atheism, dialectical materialism, communism, 21st-century socialism—these brute forces were born of the belief that they could achieve what infinitely superior forces had failed to do. I accept the blame. Brutality is natural to the brute.

Here, for me personally, as a son of God to whom his Father has entrusted a task, it falls to me to reduce to dust the sack of lies which, under the guise of holiness, was laden with the Evil Tares of Division amongst the churches—against which the Lord warned all his Servants when he said to them:

“The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. But whilst his servants were sleeping, the enemy came and sowed tares amongst the wheat and went away. When the plants grew and bore fruit, then the tares appeared. The servants came to the master and said, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? Where, then, did the weeds come from?’ He replied, ‘An enemy has done this.’ They asked him, ‘Do you want us to go and pull them up?’ But he said, ‘No, lest in trying to pull up the weeds, you uproot the wheat as well. ‘Let both grow together until the harvest; and at harvest time I will say to the reapers: “First gather the weeds and bind them in bundles to be burnt, but gather the wheat into the barn.”’

The Lord departed. His Sowing bore fruit—much fruit, and very good fruit. The Bishops fell asleep. The Devil was set free; he came and sowed his Tares. Miguel Celulario was a pawn who became a queen in a lost game. But the Great Game was yet to be played.

By this stage of the Westminster Confession, in the year 1646—the Protestant Rebellion against the 15th-century Vatican’s pornocracy, the invincibility of Catholic Europe already manifest and definitively and forever established at the Battle of Lepanto—the Church of England should have begun to give serious thought to its anti-Christian stance. But this was not the case. The defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588 in the waters of the English Channel blinded the UK’s reason, and, mistaking a few little wooden boats for the Army of God on Earth, the English believed they could do what neither the Romans, nor the Barbarians, nor the Muslims had been able to do: nothing more and nothing less than to tear down the House that the Apostles built upon the Rock which God laid as its Foundation, Jesus Christ Himself. In this way, the Anglican Reformation became one of those blind natural elements of which the Son of God spoke in His discourse on True Wisdom.

With the passage of time, four centuries later, the wisdom of the Founder of the European Catholic Church has been all the more glorified, given that the United Kingdom was granted an empire—a modern replica of that Roman Empire—to destroy

once and for all, and for ever, what its original could not: mysteriously, that Catholic Church, supposedly the daughter of Hell, the Devil's Harlot, as imagined by her Protestant enemies, remains standing; her walls are stronger than ever, and she is preparing to become even stronger.

As I said before, the Lord has departed. The harvest was plentiful and very good. The Devil sowed his fratricidal tares. And today the time has come that was bound to come. The time to gather the grain into the barns, to gather the tares and bind them in bundles to be burnt.

This is the work of God, and the reapers are doing their work.

INTRODUCTION

When this Assembly Confession of the ‘divine ones’ found its place in history, upon opening the book and preparing to read its contents, the first thing we notice is that the official historian fails to reveal the tragic circumstances the Confessor’s country was going through. This silence could give rise to a misinterpretation of the nature of the frontal and direct attack I am launching from this front line of battle.

In the days when this trumpet of total war against the Catholic Church was sounded in the British Isles, on this side of the Channel the parent Confessions of the General Protestant Confession dragged the millennia-old European Christian community into a fratricidal war that lasted thirty years, from 1618 to 1648, and, in the name of their kings—the heads of the national churches—that is to say, in the name of the Theocracies of the North, it claimed the staggering toll of some five and a half million human lives, according to official figures.

We all know—and we know this because world history has taught us so, and we have learnt it through the old adage that ‘the lesson is best learnt through bloodshed’, in this case that of our fathers spilled across the fields of Europe—that when official institutions say ‘5’, one or two extra figures must be added. In any case, we citizens have always been little tin soldiers consigned to the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier by their satanic majesties.

Kings have always been the enemies of the people. It has been so for millennia. Specifically, ever since the first of them all, the Adam of the Bible, followed Satan’s advice and proclaimed himself ‘god over men’. The Civil War that such a declaration caused in the land of Eden, the heart of Mesopotamia upon which the crown of Heaven descended, according to the Sumerian codices, is remembered in the fratricide of Cain against his brother Abel.

Evidently, those who are in the habit of bathing in a river of others’ blood, for only such a liquid is worthy of such delicate skin—when the Hour calls, have never had the slightest qualms about rising up to condemn those who defend the Facts and denounce the Goodwill from which Power seeks, through its Lies and Falsehoods, to keep the river of blood under control, so that the drop which makes the cup overflow may never come to be.

When official figures tell us of five and a half million killed in action during the Thirty Years’ War—cheers to the Reformation of Hitler’s forefathers, and to the European theocracies built upon that criminal foundation—we must be very cautious. The crowned European gods are habitual liars. And yet, despite being gods, they bleed like any mortal, as was seen in the case of King Charles I of England, whom Cromwell helped to sever from his neck by Decree of the God who had already preordained this from Eternity, just as He had preordained from before Eternity that Adam should fall and that the head of

Charles I should roll on the ground. And thus, through blood, the Glory of the Almighty Hidden God was restored—of whom Luther and Calvin were his Moses and Aaron, and Cromwell his Joshua.

Whilst official historians claim that 4.5 million perished during the Thirty Years' War, we must add a little extra to that figure. For 'by their works we shall know them', it must be understood that the millions of widows, orphans and maimed people sacrificed by the New Apostles on the altar of the Protestant Reformation to the glory of their Hidden God were sacred incense, a sweet-smelling offering to the nostrils of that Evil Sower, whose dogma and first article of faith was hatred towards the Catholic world of Europe.

We know what effect the stench of those millions of dead must have had on the nostrils of the God of whom Jesus Christ told us is Love. Inferring from the passage on Predestination in this Declaration of War against the God of Love in Christ, the cloud of pure incense exuded by the holy hides of the Protestant soldiers must have intoxicated the Divine Omnipotence of their Hidden Protestant God with egomania and pride.

According to the New Chosen Ones, the New Israel—as they proclaimed themselves in their golden age—at the end of the Thirty Years' War the Protestant 'hidden god' emerged convinced that He was indeed their Infinite Power; for it would seem that He who created a cosmos of countless galaxies needed, to convince Himself of His Glory, to see how human beasts devoured one another without limit. All the more so as, according to the Protestant Confession, he was both a witness to and a driving force behind the epidemics and famines that decimated the European population in the name of their New Divine Kings, who had declared perpetual war against the phenomenon—apparently never before witnessed—of the existence of the Catholic Church in Germany, Switzerland, Austria, France, Sweden, Norway, Denmark, Poland, Russia, Spain,

Portugal, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, and so on, He washed His face in that sea of blood, to the glory of His Infinite Power. Could there be greater glory than to command those epidemics and famines, and to see them decimate the European population for the sake of the Reformation? According to the Assembly of Divines, the authors of this Confession, God had predestined it to be so.

From the God of Love, Jesus Christ, who called mankind to live life in the image and likeness of his Beloved Son, the Presbyterian declaration that God, the Father of Jesus Christ, is the intellectual architect of the Fall and its universal consequences, was, and continues to be, an absolute defence of the Devil.

Two phenomena, then, astound the true historian. The first is that there has been life after the sixteenth century for the Latin Catholic world. The second is that the anti-Catholic Reformation and the Revolution of the European bourgeoisie entered history without any connection whatsoever.

It is therefore natural that, as a Son of God, my response to this daughter of the earlier confessions—whether Elizabethan, Lutheran or Calvinist—should be imbued with zeal for my Father's House. And I must even say that whilst the early confessions held out the hope of bearing good fruit—peaceful, life-giving fruit—once their fruit of death and desolation had been tasted, having served all the European nations to the benefit of Luther, Calvin and Henry VIII, the Confessor of Westminster, instead of devoting himself

to beheading bishops and all those who opposed his 'divine' policy: having already recognised the nature of the fruits of his Confession, which Europe was now experiencing, he ought to have cut off his own hands. Yes, of course I am; I am speaking of Oliver Cromwell.

The first Anglican confessions, funded by the sword of Tudor terror, bore their bloody fruit almost as soon as they came into being. With the death of that Virgin Queen, who bore the same name as the Catholic Queen, the kingdoms of the Isles opened the hunt for Catholics. Seizing the moment, that god with a head to spare plunged the kingdoms of Scotland, England and Ireland into a fratricidal war which, once won by the new, Muhammad-like prophet whom England had produced, took its heaviest toll, as was inevitable, against Catholic Ireland, whose genocide is recorded in the history books; and I do not think it necessary to extend these lines from this region to that ocean of blood, beneath whose murderous waters the Protector Hero flooded Ireland at that time.

We must therefore recognise that, although this Confession was not sealed by the British Crown, its text is nothing other than a recasting of the 39 Articles that founded the Anglican Church. It would appear that it was not – to say 'it was not' is an understatement, for it truly was not – in the interests of the Islands for the Continent to know peace.

In that year, 1647, the Truce of Ulm was to be signed in Europe, heralding the end of the Thirty Years' War. Wisdom should have drawn a lesson from those events and, having tasted the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, should have done more than simply add fuel to the fire. It was not the intention of the Puritan Revolution to hope that that accursed war would come to an end. The United Kingdom was not prepared to sign a peace treaty with Europe. British unity was to be built upon hatred of the continental nations, with the exception of the Scandinavian theocracies.

England had taken part in the First European World War—the true name of the Thirty Years' War—basing its imperial policy on keeping the Continent engulfed in fratricidal war. In this conflict, the New European World Order of the Cromwellian Revolution did not hesitate to reinstate the anti-Catholic Declaration of War that Elizabeth I had signed. Unfortunately for Cromwell and his 'Chosen People', blessed by Luther's Hidden God to wipe the memory of the Catholic United Kingdom from the face of the Isles, the followers of the Continental denominations found, by the year 1647, the strength to sustain the fratricidal orgy. Both sides had gorged themselves on human flesh; they had drunk their sisters' blood until they were drunk with madness.

Although supported by Anglican Calvinism, and astonished by the phenomenon of Catholicism's indestructibility, in the interlude between 1647 and 1648 the Protestant armies laid down their arms and the Peace of Westphalia was signed.

On the whole, Protestant anti-Catholic propaganda was founded on the brutal ignorance of the people and the wickedness of their aristocrats. That the Catholic Church was 1,600 years old; that the persecutions endured by the Roman Catholic Church during the Roman Empire, under the Arianism of the Barbarians, and under the Empire of Mohammedan Islam, were a historical reality—this was not a definitive fact proving its indestructibility. They had to put the wisdom of the Son of God, Our Lord Jesus Christ, to the test.

The ignorance of the Anglo-Saxon peoples in those days was such that they would swallow an elephant and choke on a mosquito. It is all a papist lie. Ladies and gentlemen, four and a half million officially recorded deaths in battle in the name of Luther and Calvin; plus the corresponding millions of widows, some cheerful, others weeping; plus the legions of orphans cast into the bonfires where their bodies would be burnt, victims of famine and epidemics; plus the hundreds and hundreds of thousands of lame, one-armed, blind and so on that those 30 Years of fratricidal war left in their wake: they served no purpose other than to enlighten the people about that glorious Reformation which would restore Paradise on Earth, and the Germans, Swiss, English, Scandinavians... would feast on partridges, a dish fit for kings.

War has this malevolent quality of finally removing the scales from the eyes of fools who surrender their lives to wicked and perverse people whose aim in this world is to fulfil Satan's dream: 'since you cannot be God, at least live like a god'

This Westminster Confession, contrary to its name, was not signed by a headless king. The title bears the signature of its Fairy Godmother, the Confessor of the 39 Articles founding the Anglican Church. They perfected them, as one might expect from those who believed themselves to be 'divine' and chosen by God to massacre the Catholic revival on the Island by fire and sword.

This is the Confessor who, at the point of a sword, under the law of terror, following the example of his Fairy Godmother Elizabeth I, signed and sealed these points, which I shall set out in detail, and then let each person do with them as they see fit.

That the Church is the Kingdom, the House and the City of God amongst men needs no proving. Saints Augustine, Isidore, Ambrose, Thomas... have already laid this Reality down in their writings. That the Church, built upon the Divine Rock, is indestructible has already been demonstrated after two thousand years of attempts to destroy it. Neither Romans nor Jews, nor Barbarians nor Muslims, Protestants, nor Atheists nor Communists. No one has been able to tear down what the Son of God built.

Only God can destroy what God created. Just as in the beginning the Devil used the Law to bring about the Fall of Man through its transgression, so in the End he sought the destruction of the Work of the Son of God by leading the churches into disobedience to the Commandment of Unity upon which Christianity was built.

It is abundantly clear that God wished, through current events, to re-enact past occurrences, so that the Truth might be established amongst men—not through discourse arising from endless words, but through that which has its roots in the blood of History.

The historical chapters underpinning the Anglican Rebellion are known to all; they are freely accessible today. Until recently, the Anglican Reformation has waged its lethal jihad against Catholicism, entirely mirroring the tactics of radical Islam against Christianity. No one is unaware of the causes upon which the Protestant reform movements based their justification. The corruption of the papacy in the 14th and 15th centuries and the first half of the 16th century was not new, but it was appalling. And yet, all the churches should have followed the example of the Lord Jesus Christ, who, though possessing all omnipotence in His Word in the face of Peter's complete denial, did not

dare, nor did He wish, nor did it occur to Him, to strip Peter of the leadership of the Apostles which God the Father had granted him.

Truly, the Wisdom of Him who became man to become God's Champion in the struggle between the son of Eve and the son of Death, Satan, was as far removed from the Reformers as Heaven is from Earth. The Reformers' ignorance of the things of God was absolute, and hence the Devil sowed the seeds of division amongst the churches and their nations, sealing with the blood of the Thirty Years' War the hatred that would keep them apart from one another.

Had Martin Luther known God the Father beforehand, he would have cut off his own hands rather than write a single line of those famous 95 Theses, with which the Devil began to lead the Christian nations into that Thirty Years' War, the blood of which would seal the Pact of Hatred between them, preserved by the churches with the same zeal with which priests guard the sacred body of Christ on their high altars, blood which served the Devil as mortar to cement the Wall of Division between North and South, between Protestants and Catholics.

God revealed to His Son His Decision to set the Devil free in the Year One Thousand with the aim, on the one hand, of reviving the Fall of the Past; and, on the other hand, to hasten events so as to shorten the centuries of waiting that Creation still had to endure until the Birth of the Generation of God's children who would inherit from their Father, Christ Jesus of Yahweh and Zion, the Spirit of Understanding.

That Decision of God the Father—the Unleashing of the Devil—had its Roots in the very land where the Necessity of Christ's Death took shape. Since God has granted me the power to respond to the theses and declarations that various parties have put forward in His Name from this Spirit—my guiding star being the unification of all churches, out of love for the Will of my Creator, to whom I owe my life, and moved by His love for all the shepherds and servants of His Son— I shall address only the underlying intellectual issue in such writings, bringing their errors to light from the spirit of Truth—not as one who seeks to condemn, but from the spirit of one who knows that all were subjects of deception, just as Adam was in his day—so that, having not been condemned a priori by reason of the Necessity of that Liberation, all Christians may rise from the darkness in which they were imprisoned and, in obedience to the Divine Will, tear down the wall of divisions and once again form a Universal Body united in one Spirit, whose Head is the Son of God; one House, whose Lord is Jesus Christ; and whose City we are all citizens of, with the same rights and duties. So, let us begin.

THE DEVIL'S ARGUMENT

CW = Westminster Confession

CR = Cristo Raúl

CHAPTER ONE

ON THE HOLY SCRIPTURES

C.W. – Although they reveal God's goodness, wisdom and power in such a way that human beings have no excuse before God...

C.R.— Yes, human beings do have an excuse before God; for if they did not, there would have been no point in righteousness through faith or the justification of sins by grace. It was because God excused the ignorance of our forefathers at the Fall, in the image and likeness of Adam, that God raised up the Cross of Redemption, by which all were justified for their ignorance and their unbelief in the existence of a Creator God, Lord of the Infinite and of Eternity, Father of a Son of His own Nature, Uncreated, not created, Light from Light, God from God.

To assert that men 'have no excuse' is to deny the Cross: Virtue and Wisdom, and to reduce the Redemption through the Blood of the Lamb of God to an act of boredom, unnecessary, undertaken by God for the sole purpose of tormenting His children, throwing them to the lions as food, for the amusement of the Caesars in their macabre circus spectacles.

If men had had no excuses for being justified by God, why would God justify men? To pass the time? Not at all, for every man was condemned because of the sin of a single man; and hence a single man bore the guilt of all men, so that, in His Justice, all men might be excused for their crimes and be reconciled with God, their Creator, through the Grace by which they have been freed from the Power of Ignorance and from slavery to Death—to which all men were delivered as slaves as a result of the Transgression of a single man, that Adam, father of Seth, father of Noah, father of Abraham, father of Israel, father of David, father of Jesus, son of Mary, daughter of Eve, wife of Adam, king, 'whose crown came down from Heaven' and through whose Transgression the human race was abandoned to Ignorance and Death.

What sort of justice would God's be if, by condemning the whole world for the disobedience of a single man, He did not justify the sins of all men committed as a result of the curse they were forced to endure because of the crime of a single man?

But if there was Redemption, there was Justification; and if there was Justification, mankind were—and are—'excused'. This necessity was taken into the hands of the Son of God, who, offering himself as the Lamb of God in accordance with the Law of Moses concerning sins committed in ignorance, by shedding his Blood 'excused all mankind', cleansing them of their sins and reconciling them to God.

This assertion is therefore a terrible error of principle. For, as we know today, following the Manifestation of the Son of God, neither Creation nor Nature were—nor are—sufficient to reveal this Divine Fatherhood concerning a Son from His own Uncreated Womb. It is solely through Divine Revelation that Man attains this Knowledge. And since God wished to build this Knowledge upon Deeds, He gave us the Vision of that Son in Flesh and Bone, so that, having Him amongst us through His Almighty Works—works befitting the True God—we might be established, for Eternity, in this Divine Reality.

C.W.... however, these are not sufficient to impart that knowledge of God and His will which is necessary for salvation ...

C.R. – Having stated the above: 'creation and providence manifest the goodness, wisdom and power of God', he now denies the very opposite of what he asserted, namely that the light of nature, the works of creation and providence are sufficient. Whereas he first states that God's natural works are sufficient, he now claims that they are incapable of charting the path to salvation. From this, one can see the darkness from which his confession springs. For if the mere contemplation of the manifestation of God's power and wisdom in His creation were sufficient to know the Being of the Creator in God, man would not have had any 'need' to be formed in the image and likeness of His Son.

It is well known that the existence of an Almighty God has been felt and experienced by all peoples of the human race since the beginning of time. There is no people, however backward they may be or have been in terms of civilisation, who have not worshipped an almighty God, or who have not lived according to a religion derived from the experience of human rational senses. For God has fashioned His creation in such a way that, through the senses, the intellect is awakened to the existence of the Creator of all things.

Ever since humankind has been capable of reason—from Polynesia to the frozen lands of northern Canada, from the steppes to the deserts—all peoples of humankind have begun their journey into civilisation guided by a God. To deny this fact is to deny the very existence of civilisation. However, this rational understanding is not sufficient to penetrate Divine Life and know God beyond His Attributes. Creation speaks of its Creator, but of the God within that Creator, only God Himself can speak. So much so that even the Jews, whilst knowing God, were unaware of the existence of this Almighty Son—Uncreated, not created, of the same Uncreated Nature as the Father—of whom YAHWEH GOD Himself says, 'JESUS, MY SON'.

Indeed, if Creation were sufficient in itself to reveal to natural reason the existence of this Almighty Son, who with His Mighty Word created the Light and separated it from the Darkness, no man would be in need of justification or pardon. But since all men, including the children of Abraham, were cut off from this revelation, all men were in need of being excused, justified and redeemed for the crimes committed in their ignorance. From this it is clear that the confessor did not know what he was talking about, nor did he speak under Divine Inspiration, for God cannot deceive anyone, nor instil error in anyone. He is the Truth; falsehood has no origin in Him. He is the Lord of Wisdom; ignorance has no place or part in His Mind. The deceptive art lies with this Confessor when he speaks of God and causes the reader to forget that to speak of God whilst omitting to speak of His Son is to commit a crime against the Divinity of the Father and the Son.

From this it is clear that the Confessor is an expert in rhetoric; he employs demagoguery—typical of a politician—when referring to Wisdom, whose manifestation he claims to see in Creation, in order to banish it and focus exclusively on the Power of God, his true horizon for contemplating the Divine Being, as seen in the bloody and murderous events inherent in the manifestation of all imperial political power, yet bearing no connection whatsoever to the Apostolic spirit of Him who said: ‘Peter, put your sword away...’, a command which, in his Decree, applies to all shepherds of God’s flock. Thus, the Confessor uses Peter’s Denials to condemn all his successors, thereby asserting that Jesus Christ’s forgiveness of Peter was a denial of the holiness due from man to God; and in doing so, the Confessor condemns both the Sinner and his Saviour, and sets himself up as a judge before God Himself, before whom he accuses Jesus Christ of corruption for His absolution of Peter; through this infernal audacity, demanding to be called ‘the divine ones’ by all peoples subjected to the terror of the Westminster Confession of 1646.

In conclusion, the Creator raises up His Creation for the purpose of revealing God in it. Creational Aesthetics precedes Science with the precise aim of opening the doors for Man to the Creative Omniscience of the God who dwells in the Creator of the Universe; and were this End not the culmination of the Metaphysics that permeates the entire edifice of the Universe, Man would never have risen to perceive God in his Creator. The evolution of life on Earth would have remained stagnant within the dimension of life in the cosmos prior to the cosmological revolution, the beginning of which certainly had its starting point in the Big Bang within the history of eternity. And whose revolutionary nature had its origin in the perfect mastery of the science of the creation of immortal life in His image and likeness. Life and Death are the two faces of the same uncreated Force, as revealed in the ‘Life and Times of the Lord YAHWEH God’; this discovery of immortal life caused the separation of the two parts of what had, until then, been a single Force. The union of His Spirit with Matter—the Gate of Immortality—and the creation of life raised the levels of His evolution to a new dimension, within which the intimate knowledge of the Personality of God the Creator becomes the Gate of Eternal Life, which the Son of God Himself affirms when He says: ‘I Am the Gate’. A declaration in which it is revealed to us that the Personality of the Creator is the Light that illuminates the World—to which this GATE opens the World for all who worship the Spirit through whom they feel, in their Soul, the Sense of Immortality. Thus, whoever, for their own reasons—like that Satan who preferred Hell to living in the Paradise of a Law born of the Personality of God who dwells in the Creator—is free to follow Jesus Christ throughout

the entire Journey that is our life in this World, or to live their existence in the image and likeness of him who, believing himself to be a god, allowed himself to be swept away by Death to the point of declaring war upon the Almighty and Omnipotent Being who raised up for Himself a Universe of His own within the bosom of the Cosmos.

The innermost nature of this Creator's Person is not revealed by natural reason; the manifestation of Power and Wisdom in the Nature of the Heavens and the Earth reveals to us the Existence of its Creator, but this Leap from Nature to the status of a child of God comes from Revelation; hence the Word concerning the Creation of Man in the image of the children of God: 'Let us make Man in our image and in our likeness'. We do not read: 'Let us make man a god'. This statement does not come from the mouth of the Son of God, but from the one who spat his venom upon the future of the human race, saying: 'You shall be like gods, knowing good and evil'. And immediately civil war broke out.

'By their fruits you shall know them', says the Son of God. If, then, the fruits of his words are the lost brotherhood amongst all men, and the religious wars that culminated in the Thirty Years' War, from which tree did these fruits come—from the Tree of Life, of which the Son of God says: 'I am the Vine and my Father is the Vinedresser', or from the Tree of Death, of which Satan said: 'You will be like gods'? And as such, the Confessor proclaimed himself 'divine' at the feet of a 'mother goddess', Elizabeth I of England, daughter of a 'father god', Henry VIII, a god in the image and likeness of Satan; A criminal, a serial killer, a perpetrator of genocide, the reflection in human flesh of the soul of that Judas of Heaven, who in his madness believed he could bring the Son of God to his knees.

CW. ... Therefore, it pleased the Lord, at different times and in various ways, to reveal Himself and declare His will to His Church...

C.R. Church? But did the Church exist before Jesus Christ? In which book did YAHWEH GOD declare Himself Head of the Jewish Religion in the same way that Jesus did with regard to the Religion of Christ? For what we read in His Book is as follows: 'You shall build the New Temple according to the Model that shall be shown to you in Heaven'.

The Church is the Body of Christ; Jesus is its Head. It is written. And it is written in the blood of the People of the Lamb of God who followed Him to their martyrdom. If the Jewish religion had been a Church, then God Himself would have been its Head; consequently, the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem would have been impossible to carry out, and the act of its destruction would have constituted a satanic rebellion by the Son against the Father. This was, in fact, the very accusation levelled against Jesus by the Temple in Jerusalem.

However, the Jewish religion was founded upon a Covenant between God and the children of Israel, whereby, as long as the children of Abraham abided by the Law, they would live by the Law; but that Covenant would be broken the moment the human party made the Law a scandal to God. This scandal came to fruition in the days of Herod under the Roman Empire.

The Church was founded upon an Eternal Covenant between Man and God, by virtue of which God will never break His Covenant with Man. In God's name, His Son Jesus—the Only-Begotten by virtue of His Divine Nature, the Firstborn by virtue of the Creator's Love for His Creation, over which He extends His Kingdom—signed this Covenant, and over His citizens: His Fatherhood.

In the name of mankind, Christ Jesus, the son of David, son of Adam, signed.

The Covenant was sealed on God's part with the Blood of his Son, JESUS CHRIST.

Of which Church, then, is the Confessor speaking? Are Anglican priests gods, perhaps? Do Anglican pastors raise the dead, turn water into wine, calm storms, multiply loaves and fishes, and restore the senses of speech, hearing, sight and physical movement to those who lack them? Now, if the spirit of the divine Anglicans is measured by the number of their crimes in wars waged for the glory of their crowns, I shall cut off my hand, shut my mouth and kneel before their god, thus following the example of those who, terrified by the Confessor's criminal spirit, followed his evil example; for if the Holy Spirit is a spirit of Terror, and his holiness is measured by the volume of blood spilled on the battlefields for the glory of their divine kings; when Hell becomes Paradise, and the Paradise of Brotherhood and Unity becomes Hell, the question demands an answer: what is the Law? What is Wisdom? And when love for one's neighbour becomes his extermination in the name of that 'hidden god' who is finally crowned king, in the manner of the one who, having been deceived, proclaimed himself a god in the kingdom of Eden, who is Jesus Christ if not the enemy of crowns and their churches? Surely those who have learnt to read have never failed to believe what God has written and what His Servant on Earth has repeated century after century: 'The Head of the Church is Jesus Christ'. Thus, whoever declares himself the head of a church condemns Jesus Christ to be beheaded; and, by a miracle of hell, that dead body is resurrected with him as its head—a hellish work, a demonic work—the Antichrist sits upon the throne of the Son of God, proclaims himself Universal High Priest, god on Earth, and as such decrees the extermination of everyone who confesses that Jesus Christ is the One, Eternal, Universal Head of all churches, His Body.

'By their fruits ye shall know them'. He who kneels before God is a son of God; he who kneels before Satan at the price of all the kingdoms of the world—that one is a son of Satan; that one is the Antichrist.

To call the religion founded on the Law of Moses a 'Church' is to accuse Jesus, the Founder of the Church of Christ—His Church, the Catholic Church, His Bride—of open rebellion against the Church of God, and to accept as valid the judgement against Him when He was accused of being the son of the Devil. In other words, what Satan sought to achieve by deceiving Adam and Eve—to divide the Father and the Son—is what Jesus did, from this Confessor's perspective, by tearing down the Temple in Jerusalem and erecting a New Temple upon New Foundations. This assumes that the Jewish religion was founded upon the foundations of the Christian Church. Which it was not. And since it was not, it follows that the Confessor despises the Church founded by Jesus and sets about founding a new one in accordance with his own ideas of what a Church ought to be—which, according to his vision, has absolutely nothing to do with God as the Head of the Body of the Servants and Shepherds of the Lord Jesus, from whose Divinity they draw their sustenance and by virtue of which the Temple of Christ, though it may be corrupted,

as Saint Peter said, is indestructible by virtue of the One who is its Head and the Source of its Existence. This has been demonstrated over the past millennia.

In short, the Temple of Christ was founded upon an everlasting Covenant; the Temple of Jerusalem, by contrast, was founded upon a temporary Covenant, conditional upon the obedience of the children of Israel; a Covenant which left God free to declare that Covenant null and void as soon as unfaithfulness caused the cup of His patience to overflow. And so it was. And it was so because God never established Himself as Head of the priests of the Temple of Jerusalem: by contrast, the Church came into being when God, in the person of His Son, declared Himself to be the Head of the Priests of the Roman Catholic and Apostolic Church. Thus, the undersigned Confessor spoke fallaciously of God and of the Church. Let us see what else he has to say on this matter

C.W.—... Then, for the better preservation and propagation of the truth, and for the surer establishment and consolation of the Church against the corruption of the flesh, the malice of Satan and the world, it also pleased Him to set down that revelation in writing, in its entirety....

C.R. – It is clear from reading this paragraph that the Confessor did not know God as He knows Himself, for had he possessed the True Knowledge of the Son of God, he would never have confused ‘pleasure’ with NECESSITY!, which is the core from which, once the Fall was consummated, God brings about all historical processes with a view to the Biohistorical Revolution He announced when He said, ‘Behold, I am making a New Heaven and a New Earth’.

The Fall of Man was an event of cosmic significance of such magnitude that God reconsidered the foundations of His Kingdom and set about reconfiguring the entire structure of His relationship with His children. The Fall was a declaration of war. The Cross was not a theatrical performance. It was the result of a duel to the death between two ways of viewing Creation. Satan championed the evolution of the Kingdom of God’s children into an Olympus of gods dwelling beyond good and evil. God refused to give His blessing to such madness.

“God refused, refuses, and will refuse for all eternity to give His blessing to such a malignant perversion of His Kingdom”

What did His Beloved Son have to say? On which side would He stand? Would the son of Adam, son of David, succumb to the temptation of the Forbidden Fruit?

God never doubted the response of the Son born of His uncreated womb; and hence He proclaimed from the very beginning the victory of the Son of Man: “My Son shall crush your head.”

The Book of God is a Book of the Final War against Death, the mother of the Serpent whom Satan carried ‘hidden’ within his breast, and against Hell, into which he sought to transform the Paradise of eternal life. Whoever reads the Book of God with the eyes of a man succumbs to Satan’s temptation. The Protestant farce: ‘We have the Holy Spirit, and through his eyes we interpret the Word of God’—this revealed its bloody

wickedness in the Thirty Years' War, a war which by 1646 was already drawing to a close, and against which the Confessor rose up, condemning Europe to remain in a religious civil war until the total extermination of all Catholics; he condemned the fact that the Ottoman Empire had signed off on it down to the very last letter, thereby declaring that the throne of England derived its origin not from Jesus Christ but from Satan. The Confessor's anti-Catholic measures and his crowned god were a perfect replica of the measures taken by Islam at that time against Christianity. He who chose as his model the code of holy war against European and global Christianity, drawn from the code of his mortal enemy, discovered at its very source that he had bent his knees before the Tempter; instead of replying 'Vade Retro, Satan', he bowed his head to be crowned with the diadem of the Empire. Who else but the Confessor shall we find indoctrinating the Crown of England to accept the Empire from Satan?

Indeed, the Fall of Adam's kingdom in the civil war for World Empire, for which he was condemned to exile, was re-enacted live across the fields of Christian Europe, divided by Death just as Adam's world was; a fratricidal civil war re-enacted live to refresh our memory of the nature of those times.

The Holy Spirit has already said it: 'CHRIST, the prototype of ADAM'; but the truth is of no use to those who lack intelligence. As can be seen in the pithy phrases of the Confessor of Westminster, who, by saying nothing, blinds a people from whose conscience he removes one of the pillars of the intelligence of the children of God in the image and likeness of Jesus Christ: 'By their fruits ye shall know them'.

C.W.—...which is why the Holy Scriptures are so essential...

C.R.—'For what purpose?' I ask the Confessor, 'to understand the nature of the war between God and that Death which, by giving birth to a Serpent within one of God's creatures, made the Earth its battlefield? Or to manipulate an illiterate people, terrorised by the sword of terror?' To build, upon the Word of the Almighty Creator of Immortal Life in the Universe, a new religion which, by taking His name in vain, had no other purpose than to uphold a human crown over a people deprived of freedom, subjugated to a murderous will? The Doctrine of the Son of God is Perfect:

ONE GOD, ONE KING, ONE RELIGION.

Universality is the common denominator of these Three Pillars of His Kingdom. The fullness of the nations of Creation lives in the light of these Three Pillars of the Civilisation of the Kingdom of Eternal Life.

YAHWEH God, Father of mankind, is the Father and God of all the peoples of Paradise, created before the Earth, and of those who will be created in Eternity.

JESUS CHRIST, God the Son, is the Everlasting Universal King of all the peoples of His Father's Creation.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, the King's Bride, is the Temple in which the Spirit of her Spouse dwells, and in whose Doctrine all the peoples of Creation find their religion.

C.W.—...and all the more so since the former ways in which God revealed his will to his Church have now ceased...

C.R.— Has the Holy Spirit, who dwelt in the Prophets and Patriarchs of Israel, truly and truly ceased to manifest himself in the Servants of God in the image and likeness of Christ? Is not the House of the Catholic Church the home of the saints and sages who, for 2,000 years, have kept the Faith alive through their words and deeds amidst earthquakes, tsunamis, floods and deadly sieges that have kept it under constant threat of destruction?

Is not the Confessor the next in line who sought to justify his war against the Church founded by Jesus Christ?

When has God ever left His Bride alone, leaving His House exposed to His Enemy? “I will be with you until the end of the world”.

It is true that the servants’ confidence in the indestructibility of the House of the Lord became so strong that they ended up falling asleep, like those who, from the ramparts, see the futility of the Enemy’s efforts and turn their backs on all worry. Did not their Lord prophesy that very night? The Bishops would fall asleep; the Enemy would come and sow the evil tares. Was not the sleep of

the Disciples in Gethsemane a blissful one, wrapped in the cloak of trust in their Master’s power?

What a harsh awakening they had!! Christ led before his enemies. The Christian people cast down at the feet of the Religious Wars!!

God’s response to the denial of his presence in history tears off the mask of the ‘divine ones of Westminster’. In what House have all the saints been born over these 2,000 years?

We have had them in the flesh amongst us: John Paul II; Mother Teresa of Calcutta... Let the disciples of the bloodstained Confessors of Westminster of 1646 rise up and present their saints to us. How many fruits for eternal life has the Divine Vinedresser gathered in his Holy Vineyard amongst the fields cultivated by the disciples of Luther, Calvin and Zwingli? Thieves, impostors, criminals, founders of religions in the image and likeness of ancient religions, sects of slaves chained to terror by their false prophets, by their apostles without Jesus Christ.

It is quite another matter if you do not like the Will of God, and, believing yourself superior to those you cannot see, proclaim yourself a god amongst those who prefer to live in blindness rather than not to live at all. For God’s Will concerning Unity amongst all churches was sealed with the Blood of the One who asked it of His Father. “But I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word, that they may all be one, just as You, Father, are in Me and I in You, that they also may be in Us, so that the world may believe that You have sent Me.”

The rupture of global Catholic unity caused by Protestantism was a declaration against God, for He had upheld that unity against earthquakes, tsunamis, floods and sieges; had it been for the crimes of certain servants, God's response ought well to have been the fall of the walls of the House, it must be said.

And let nothing be kept silent: did not the Confessor take up the sword to erase from the Book of God this Petition of the Son to the Father? Beloved Son, the Son of His uncreated womb, whose Word was recorded by His Witnesses: 'I know, Father, that You always hear me'—let the disciples of the Anti-Catholic Confessor answer: would that Father close His Heart, His Power and His Glory to this Son, for whose Life His Heart beats, in whom His Wisdom finds the source of His Creative Inspiration?

Envy was the field in which Death sowed his malignant chaff, and when the Serpent was born in a son of God, it transformed him into the Devil.

How can the Englishman, whose origins go back to the heroes of Troy, believe himself to be inferior to the son of a carpenter, betrayed by one seated at his table, and crucified as a traitor to the laws of his people?

For if the Word of God is God and the Word became Man, and He who became Man revealed Himself to us as God the Son, and God the Son, and revealed God the Father to us, by breaking the Unity amongst the Bishops of the churches, did the Puritans not declare themselves in rebellion out of contempt for Him whose Word is heeded by God, and who, gathering her into His Fatherly Arms, has protected the Bride of His Son against empires, century after century? What Death could not achieve over fifteen centuries, the Protestants, united in open warfare without quarter against the churches faithful to the Divine Word, were set to accomplish.

We hide nothing. The Night of the Bishops had cast a slumber over the entire House of Christ.

A lesson for the centuries to come. No one but God the Father knows the date of the Encounter between Man and his Judge, who will descend from the clouds in an open Heaven on the Day of the Last Judgement. Returning to the anti-Christian phrase in question... the former ways by which God revealed his will to his Church have now ceased...

The Confessor's fallacy is clear. He nullifies Christ's Covenant with His Catholic Bride and proposes another—one between man and God, without Jesus Christ. For if the Church is nothing more than a pact between God and men, what need is there for Jesus Christ once a nation offers to make a pact with God without the need for an intermediary?

Having accepted a New Covenant from the hand of a Carpenter, why would God reject a Covenant between kings, without Jesus Christ?

The final statement of this chapter is clear: "God is dead. Long live the Queen".

God no longer reveals Himself. God has no further revelation. *End of the story.* God has given us men a Book, and it is up to each individual to seek their own salvation.

This statement could not be more anti-Christian. The Confessor declares that all communion with Jesus Christ, the Head of the Church, has been severed. And yet he is no hypocrite. It is only logical that, by declaring that the Church is not a spiritual union

between God and man, whereby God becomes its Head and the Priest its Body, and that the New Church which the Confessor is building is not of this nature, he clearly and freely declares that, from now on, communion with Jesus Christ is severed and that everyone must abide by the Scriptures.

In short, the letter does not kill. And the Word of Jesus Christ must not be regarded as the Divine Word. The fact that He asked does not mean that God would grant Him everything He asked for. Proof? The bloody schism between the churches.

CHAPTER TWO

THE QUESTION OF THE CANON

Writing his Confession after dipping his pen in the blood of thousands of human lives sacrificed on the Islands to his ‘divinity’, the Confessor continues:

C.W. – Under the name of the Holy Scriptures or the written Word of God are contained all the books of the Old and New Testaments, all of which were given by divine inspiration to serve as the rule of faith and life. These books are: Old Testament Genesis Exodus Leviticus Numbers Deuteronomy Joshua Judges Ruth 1 Samuel 2 Samuel 1 Kings 2 Kings 1 Chronicles 2 Chronicles Ezra Nehemiah

TOBIAS AND JUDITH. NO

Esther

1 Maccabees and 2 Maccabees. NO

Job Psalms Proverbs Ecclesiastes Song of Songs

WISDOM. SIRACH. NO

Isaiah. Jeremiah. Lamentations

BARUCH. NO

Ezekiel. Daniel. Hosea. Joel. Amos. Obadiah. Jonah. Micah. Nahum. Habakkuk. Zephaniah. Haggai. Zechariah. Malachi.

New Testament: The Gospels: Matthew. Mark. Luke. John. The Acts of the Apostles. Epistles of St Paul: Romans. 1 Corinthians. 2 Corinthians. Galatians. Ephesians. Philippians. Colossians. 1 Thessalonians. 2 Thessalonians. 1 Timothy. 2 Timothy. Titus. Philemon. Hebrews. Epistles of St James I and II. First and Second Epistles of St Peter, and the First Epistle of St John. The Epistle of St Jude. Revelation

C.R. – The Confessor, a man of great intellectual acuity, capable of extracting from the Mines of Divine Wisdom loose stones with which to construct his own Holy Scripture, passed right by the EPILOGUE of the Book of God, where it is written:

REVELATION: ‘And he said to me: “These are the faithful and true words, and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent his angel to show his servants the things that are about to take place. I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy in this book: if anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues described in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share of the tree of life and of the holy city, which are

described in this book. He who testifies to these things says: 'Yes, I am coming soon. Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.'

Now let us see which 'book' the Son of God is speaking of.

The Confessor took it for granted that the 'book' to which the Only-Begotten Son of God refers is the Book of Revelation. Error. A grave error. A malicious error, an error at the root of the wars, epidemics and famines that ravaged Germany and the Protestant lands in fulfilment of the prophecy given by the Lord in Revelation to His Servant and brother, Saint John.

In order to give substance to this truth, I declare:

The Book of God, universally known as 'the Bible', is a cry of Victory gathered up by the Holy Spirit, which delivers it, sealed, to the Bride of the Victor, JESUS CHRIST, in the Almighty Promise of the Birth of an Heir who breaks that Seal and, in obedience to his Father, reads its contents to the world for its conversion to God, to the King and to the Church.

With the Resurrection of the Testator, the war between Death and God had been brought to an end. Hell's war against Paradise had been won by the Son for God. It had been the hope of the Devil, prince of Hell, 'the Ancient Serpent', Satan, that the Son of God, 'tempted', would fall, and by joining his war to transform the Kingdom of God into an Olympus of gods beyond Good and Evil, the conversion of the Son of God to Satanism would force God the Father to bless that diabolical revolution, by virtue of which all the Peoples of Creation, present and future, would be left at the mercy of the passions of certain children of God, henceforth invested with the power to enjoy Absolute Freedom to play with the kingdoms as pawns in the chess game of their Wars. A cursed diabolical hope.

Neither as a man nor as the Son of God, Jesus Christ, would you join the Axis of the Dragon, from whose evil mouth sprang the fire that ignited war amongst the brethren and devoured Paradise, transforming it into the Hell that the human race has endured ever since that terrible day when a creature, unversed in the sciences and arts of war, was deceived and, in its ignorance, led to declare war upon the Holy Spirit of the Law.

The Son of God's reply was firm, forceful and final: 'I would rather die than associate my Name with such an Unholy Crime'.

True God of the True God, YAHWEH GOD, his Father, Lord of Moses, harboured not a shred of doubt regarding the response of his Only-Begotten Son to the challenge that had been laid before the House of God by that rebellious son who dared to declare war upon his Creator. But it was necessary for the whole House of God, in its entirety, to see and hear that response. And not merely to hear it, but for the Son to put it into action.

It is easier to say 'I would rather die' than to climb onto the Cross. To choose to leave the Crown of King of kings and Lord of lords in the hands of his Eternal Father, or to be an Almighty Emperor over a house of demonic gods for whom the lives of peoples would be nothing more than armies of toy soldiers—this choice had to be witnessed by the House of God. Would the Son of God ascend the Cross?

Would the Son of God—who had never known suffering or pain, protected by His Father from all evil since His Birth in Eternity—cry out that ‘VADE RETRO SATANAS’ which the House of God longed to hear with all its soul and heart? Would that Cry of Victory be heard from the Cross?

Yes, this Song was heard: ‘Glory to the Son of God for ever and ever; Glory to the Father of such a Son, a Worthy Son of His Heart and His Spirit. Who but YOU, Divine King, shall be the recipient of the adoration of the entire Creation? Thus has your Father willed it in His Exaltation of Infinite Love for your Immaculate Heart, that Indestructible Rock, stronger and more beautiful than a diamond. May all peoples worship you with the adoration due to the Lord of Eternity and Infinity, Creator of the countless galaxies that populate the Cosmos and the innumerable stars that fill the Heavens. And may he be cursed, banished from His Presence for Eternity, who does not bend his knees before YOUR THRONE, King and Lord, YOU, Jesus Christ”.

Foolish Confessors, how dare you touch the Book of God with your hands stained with blood—the blood of your neighbours, your fellow men, your brothers! Yours was, and remains, a terrible sin; you dared to tear out entire chapters from the Book of God, for you said to yourselves, ‘These are not written by God; they are merely of Divine Inspiration; men are their authors. Come, then, let us tear out whatever we please and create a Bible to suit ourselves’.

It would have been better for you to have torn off your hands, and even your eyes and ears, than to have turned your senses upon the Book that God wrote with the blood of his prophets and sealed with that of his own Son. For fifteen centuries the Bride of Christ kept the Book of God, that Divine Work, in her bosom, as one guards the world’s most precious treasure. She defended it with her life. She communicated it to you by word of mouth; she passed it on to you freely. She neither removed nor added a single accent mark to the Text. As the Christian people grew in understanding, the Holy Spirit, through His servants, the bishops, imparted to you the teachings necessary to continue your journey through the centuries. And yet you claim that the Holy Spirit ceased to speak when He was reunited with His Lord in Heaven?

You deny God. Your ignorance is incurable. You bathed in the blood of your madness; you believed that the Son of God would bless your wars and your massacres, your genocides against those who preceded you in the Faith. You devoured the hand that fed you the Body and Blood of Christ. Do you not hear the Cry of Victory from the Cross? Do you hear the voice of creation but not the Voice of its Creator?

Hypocrites, worshippers of crowns, whom, to justify your madness, you endow with the divine dignity that belongs only to the Head of the Universal Church, Jesus Christ, whose Sacred Name you have banished from your lips, to the scandal of Heaven and Earth, whilst with your own hands you have stabbed the children of Europe by the millions. Do you think you will escape the Lord’s Judgement?

But I am bewildered by the boundless Goodness of the Creator of all things, for where He ought to have exacted the price for their deeds with extinction and a return to dust—after having divided the churches and delivered them over to War—He opens His Mouth today and calls them to Obedience.

Instead of opening the gates of the Abyss to them and casting them into the Darkness of eternal Exile from His Creation, behold, He opens the Gate of His Kingdom to them and, from the Tower, calls upon them to run and enter before His servants go out to burn the fields where the Tares will be bound in sheaves.

Lay aside your pride; kneel before the King and Lord Jesus Christ.

This is the everlasting Confession of God's Creation: 'We have no other King and Lord than the Son of God, here on Earth and there in Heaven, today, tomorrow, for all Eternity'.

Rich in forgiveness is the Son of that Lord of Moses who, in His Mercy, bore the sins and transgressions of His people Israel for centuries upon centuries. But do not play the dice. Lest, once His Patience is exhausted, the Destruction that the People of Jacob suffered for doing so be poured out upon you.

The Canon of the Holy Scriptures was bequeathed by the Holy Spirit to the Catholic Church. The BIBLE is not a book written by men under Divine inspiration. God Himself wrote it; man was the blood in which His Wisdom dipped the pen—sacred ink, holy ink, blessed ink.

Keep your hands off the Book of God; your hands are stained with blood. From Genesis, its Prologue, to the Book of Revelation, its Epilogue, the Work is Divine by the very nature of its Author. God recognises no other book as His own work, neither those written by Christians nor those outside Christendom. Books inspired by His Will are the books of the so-called 'Church Fathers', His saints. All of them were ordained by His Spirit in accordance with the understanding of the times, to guide Christian peoples along the path through the centuries. God granted the power to open the door behind which He had sealed His Book to no one but the heir of His Son, who was to inherit the power to unveil its contents and make them known to the nations at the appointed time for the manifestation of the glory of the freedom of the children of God, the Descendants of Christ.

Born on this Day, the reading of the Testament sealed with the Blood of the Divine Testator—that Content has been opened and unfolded; the gateway to it is 'THE DIVINE HISTORY OF JESUS CHRIST'.

CHAPTER THREE

SALVATION THROUGH THE BIBLE ALONE

CW. – ‘As the Apocrypha are not divinely inspired, they are not part of the biblical canon, and therefore have no authority in the Church of God, nor should they be approved or used in any way other than as human writings’.

C.R.—And we continue. Whilst speaking of the Holy Scriptures in the previous section, the Confessor dared to wield the sword to mutilate the Divine Book by virtue of the terror his sword instilled in men, doing so for no other reason than his desire to impose his will; in this section he dares to raise the sword of terror—which the Irish people so generously endured to the point of genocide—against the Mother Church of all churches, the very one that so patiently endured her own servants for centuries.

Had the Confessor been a historian of the later British schools—which have earned the respect of all free, independent and sound minds, and which are open to academic discussion regarding the divine or non-divine nature of the two Books of Maccabees—for example, from the perspective of one who seeks to glorify the Sacred Author against those who, abusing their position within the clergy, might have imposed apocryphal books—something which never took place—if this had been the case, the matter would have remained open for discussion. But who were those who dared to take the Word away from the Holy Spirit, who at the Council of Nicaea, under the authority of Constantine the Great, God’s servant in temporal matters, and with God gathering all His saints together, established the Canon of His Book to be sealed for Eternity?

It was not historians from the universities of Oxford and Cambridge who, in the name of historical science, dared to question the Holy Spirit as to the point of including the Book of Judith in the Holy Scriptures. No, not at all; it was a school of divine terrorists, seasoned in war and crime, and here lies the abomination: to deny, in the name of God, the sacredness of Maccabees, Judith, Tobit, Wisdom and Sirach. The Confessor and his band of terrorists dared to storm the gates of the Council of Nicaea and, on pain of death, threaten God Himself. Horror of horrors, Satan dared to declare war on God the Father and God the Son because he did not like the Law of universal Peace and of Immaculate and Everlasting Justice that the Holy Spirit embodies, and these barbaric sons of barbarians, with no brains save for killing, murdering, devastating, terrorise—drunk with blood, driven mad by the human flesh they had devoured—dared to mock the Devil’s conduct, challenging God in their evil pride to bring Him to His knees before their Confession, or not a single head would remain upon a shoulder, scandalising Heaven and Earth in the name of their ‘hidden god’. Should, must or will the Uncreated Being—whom Eternity and Infinity recognised as their Lord, the One True God, who with His Arm transformed a field of galaxies into a graveyard, ‘the Abyss shrouded in Darkness’, in the face of such a challenge from a tribe of worms splashing monstrously across a field of corpses sacrificed to the glory of the Queen of Hell? What a fright! The Almighty

Uncreated Being who sails upon the surface of the Waters of the Ocean of Galaxies, who, by His mere word, causes rivers of stars to surge forth from them, traversing the cosmos along gravitational channels, and gathering into a sea destined to be the House of the Heavens, this Glorious God of Jesus Christ: threatened by a tribe of worms devouring the body of a people, buried in a foul tomb to the glory of the 'hidden god' of a schizophrenic German, Hitler's spiritual father. What fear must that Lord of the Cosmos have felt at the cry of 'death to the Catholic Church' from the Devil's servants!

Where is the corpse, divine prophets of Westminster, that we, his children, may go and weep over our misfortune—not having been born, not having been the object of the 'Expectation of the whole creation, the heart of Heaven, the fist awaiting the birth of the glory of the children of God'? You, professional criminals, bloodthirsty worshippers of religious wars and extermination, kneeling before the hidden god offered to you by the Empire—which God the Father abolished—were you that Offspring? The whole House of God the Father moved to tears at the sight of the Devil's offspring. What a horror—a serial murderer, a beheader of women, elevated to the holiness due to the Universal High Priest, Jesus Christ! Did not the Devil mock the proud Teutonic nations who believed themselves superior to the Latin nations? All united, all the crowns in the service of the Devil's Empire, each king more murderous than the last, consecrated with the Consecration Reserved by God the Father for the Everlasting Universal High Priest chosen by Him to approach Him and stand before Him by the Grace of a Son who stands before his Father in Love for Justice, Peace, Truth, Life, to Freedom, to Wisdom. What did the Luther's, the Calvin's, the Zwingli's, the Henry VIII's TRUTH? I tell you: the gold stolen from the peoples; the smoke rising from the battlefields—the incense of hell in their nostrils; the scent of blood bubbling in the body, terrified in the presence of an arch-criminal for whom the glory of ancient kings and the adoration of the Caesars are not enough as perfume. Worthy sons of their Evil Father. One war, two wars, three wars—the force that drove them to the destruction of the House built by Jesus Christ in Europe surpassed the power of their minds, for their minds belonged to Satan. Where is my Mother's mausoleum, that this misbegotten child—condemned never to see her in life—might go and shed tears before it? 'God is dead,' the fools cried out in the nineteenth century. All of them have died, and God lives. Thus, whoever does not turn to Obedience to the Living God in this age will be like the Sacred Phantom they worshipped—a memory in the graveyard of heresy within the Book of Life of Christianity.

Children of the Confession of 1647, confess this before all Heaven and before the King: did the Holy Spirit err at the Council of Nicaea? Was the Holy Spirit not present at the Council of Nicaea? Is the Lord, then, a liar, an impostor, and when He said, 'Wherever you are, there I will be', whilst His Disciples and His Servants were there, was He not present? Do you deny that the Council of Nicaea was convened by God to seal His Book? Speak up; there is still time. Do you not know that whoever denies the Holy Spirit denies the Son and the Father? And you, foolish people, lacking the sense to understand matters concerning the salvation of your souls—you who have left them in the hands of soul-thieves in the service of Death—which text does the Confessor manipulate to support his abomination? St Peter! The Holy Spirit says: 'For prophecy was never produced by the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit'. And one wonders: what does this have to do with the desecrated books? Was Samson a prophet, by any chance? Was Joshua? Was Jephthah? And why do you set aside the Book of Wisdom from the works of Solomon whilst you acquit the life depicted in the Book of

Proverbs? Have you not read the prophecies in the Book of Wisdom recounting the Coming of the Messiah and the Suffering of his Disciples, plus the Glory of their reward in God? Or is it that you are only interested in prophecy, and whatever does not interest you you simply erase? Is being a prophet or not the gateway to the Bible? Why, then, do you spare Queen Esther's life?

But your ignorance, gods of terror, surpasses even your stupidity, for one line earlier, the very Spirit who wrote the line you stole wrote: 'For you must first of all know that no prophecy of Scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation'. The Confessor not only interpreted the prophetic scriptures but also rose up to exorcise the spirit of the One who said of Himself, 'The Spirit of the Lord is the spirit of prophecy'; and since Christ and Jesus are one and the same Person, and Jesus Christ is God the Son, and since the Spirit of Christ and the Spirit of God are one and the same reality—ergo, the Spirit of YAHWEH—have you not sinned by denying that the Holy Spirit closed the Canon of His Book, the Book of God, at the Council of Nicaea?

Must some chapters of the Book of God be treated as human writings and others as divine simply because you say so?

Do you judge God's action amongst His people of Israel on the basis of your ignorance and wickedness? For if we have all been freed from ignorance through faith, whence does yours come?

You manipulate the Divine texts in order to proclaim yourselves divine. Have you not heard that the Lord's judgement will begin with His servants and the shepherds who led the souls of His people into the abyss?

By denying the authority of the Holy Spirit, who at the Council of Nicaea sealed the Canon of the Holy Scriptures, you condemn yourselves. And by confessing that: 'The authority of the Holy Scriptures, by which they are to be believed and obeyed, does not depend on the testimony of any human being or church, but entirely on God (who is Truth itself), their author; and therefore they must be received because they are the Word of God.' By asserting this, you not only deny that the Holy Spirit was present at the Council of Nicaea, but you now proclaim yourselves to be 'gods' and, in the name of the authority conferred upon you by the sword of terror, you deny that the Holy Scriptures ought to be received from the hands of the Eternal Church which the Lord Jesus founded, and which His Brothers the Apostles built by shedding their own blood and that of the Roman Catholic people of Italy, France, Spain, Greece, and the nations then subject to the Empire—hence the term 'Roman Catholic Church'.

Do you deny, contrary to the Holy Scriptures, that the Lord founded any Church and that the Apostles did not build a church? Do you scorn the Testimony of the hundreds of thousands of spotless lambs sacrificed in the Roman theatres so that the Human Race might rise from its ashes like a phoenix, never to die again?

Men, when you say that the authority of Scripture does not depend on any testimony, you nullify:

1. the sacred value of the testimony of the martyrs who gave their lives as a witness to the Resurrection of Jesus Christ, without whose Resurrection there would be no Holy Scriptures.

2. You reduce to nothing the testimony of the Holy Spirit in his children and servants.

3. You reduce to nothing the Testimony of the Apostles and the Saints over the course of 1,600 years.

For just as parrots, devoid of understanding, repeat words they do not comprehend, so do you. Were you not taught to repeat what God the Father said: 'You are my Witnesses'? And what is a Witness, you minds drunk with egomania? Is a Witness not someone who bears witness to an event? And what greater event has humanity ever experienced than the Resurrection of the Son of God? Did not Yahweh God announce it, saying: 'Behold, I am about to do a work which, if it were told to you, you would not believe it'? And knowing the hardness of a world plunged into darkness, He says: 'You are my Witnesses', for if He did not present them, how would the world believe the greatest Event ever experienced by the human race!

And you, drunk with ego, do you abhor the Divine Call, thereby nullifying His Judgement in the assertion of a perverted pride that denies God the necessity of the blood of those Witnesses? That king of the Franks was just as barbaric as he who, in his pride, said: 'If my Franks had been there, they would not have crucified you', as is this Briton who denies the need for the Testimony of the Saints; and yet the Frank spoke out of love; this Anglican, who devoured his own people, how could he possibly have had any! And so he goes on to say:

C.W. – The testimony of the Church can move us and lead us to hold the Holy Scriptures in high and reverential esteem. Likewise, they constitute arguments by which the Scriptures abundantly demonstrate, of their own accord, that they are the Word of God: the heavenly character of their content, the efficacy of their doctrine, the majesty of their style, the harmony of all their parts, the purpose of the whole (which is to give all glory to God), the full revelation they provide of the only way of salvation for humankind, the many other incomparable excellences and their total perfection. However, our complete conviction and assurance of their infallible truth and divine authority come from the Holy Spirit working within us, bearing witness in our hearts through the Word and with the Word.

C.R. – Indeed, first he denies the existence of the Holy Spirit in the Millennial Church, nullifying its testimony as found in the Holy Fathers of the Churches over seventeen centuries; and suddenly the Holy Spirit becomes the domain of the sword, and the testimony God offers is the terror of His sword against anyone who dares to question the irrefutable logic of the Anglican Confessor. Let us examine the new mindset of the servants of the 'hidden god':

The Holy Spirit is God,

they have the Holy Spirit,

they have God.

Hence the conclusion: they are 'gods'

And they called one another ‘Divines’, and as ‘Divines’ they demanded to be treated as such. The death penalty for Roman Catholic dissidents, and the confiscation of all their property, was the order of the day. And from this divine status, having once nullified the validity of the testimony of the Saints of the churches over the past 1,600 years, the ‘Divines’ confirmed their existence through the necessity of keeping the flocks of the faithful within the communion of their religion—without Christ, but with ‘the Bible alone’. In other words, they removed God to install a king. But they were by no means fools; they did not bestow the crown upon anyone, but divided it amongst themselves. Let us read the argument used to validate such a coup d’état against the Kingdom of God.

C.W. – The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for His own glory and for the faith, life and salvation of humankind is expressly set forth in the Scriptures, or may be deduced from them by sound and necessary consequence; to these nothing ought to be added at any time, whether by new revelations of the Spirit or by human traditions. However, we acknowledge that the inner illumination of the Spirit is necessary for a salvific understanding of the things revealed therein. We also acknowledge that there are certain circumstances concerning the worship of God and the governance of the Church, common to all human actions and societies, which must be ordered in accordance with the light of nature and Christian prudence, in keeping with the general rules of the Word, which must always be obeyed.

C.R.—They did not seek to bring down the Church; they sought to transfer the monopoly on obedience from the bishops and the saints to themselves personally. They were the new apostles, the new disciples, and woe betide anyone who dared to contradict them. If the Roman Catholic Church ruled the Flocks with an iron fist, the Confessor would follow the policy of Solomon’s son: ‘the little finger of my hand is greater than my father’s fist’.

A joke?

Not at all.

We are speaking of Oliver Cromwell, an enlightened monster who believed himself to be predestined and chosen by God to exterminate all Catholics from the British Isles. Fire and terror were his divine mandate. With this authority, the Confessor continued to celebrate his infernal glory, saying:

C.W. – Not all things in Scripture are equally evident in themselves, nor equally clear to everyone. However, all those things which must be obeyed, believed and observed for salvation are clearly set forth and expounded in one place or another in Scripture, so that not only the learned, but also those who are not learned, may attain a sufficient understanding of them through the proper use of ordinary means.

C.R.—Conclusion: let everyone buy themselves a Bible and send all the churches to hell, destroy all the churches, and let each person set up their own altar at home, and

follow the faith according to their own holy whims. That is what follows from this statement. If what is at stake is the salvation of each individual and no one can contribute to this salvation because everything is already written, why is there a need for ‘the Divine Ones’, for their churches, for their crimes against those who prefer to be saved as a community and to have pastors who, in their moments of weakness, uphold their trust in God?

We are faced with a hypocrite forged on the battlefields, for whom human life was worth less than that of a rat. No one needs a church because the BIBLE ALONE is sufficient to bring about the salvation of the soul, but woe betide anyone who strays from the creed of the ‘Divines’.

For Continental Protestantism, ‘faith alone’ was sufficient. And yet the Lutheran hypocrite did not tear down the churches; the Lutheran hypocrite drove the Catholic priests out of the church so that he might have a monopoly on the sacraments, which he reduced in number—like the frustrated lawyer that Luther was—so that the scheme would not be exposed.

The insular hypocrite declared that ‘the Bible alone’ is necessary for salvation, but he does not dismantle the whole enterprise or tear down the churches—not at all. His hypocrisy is wicked, but the business is lucrative; the hypocritical confessor does not aspire to tear down the churches and found a new religion alien to all the official institutions established by the Holy Spirit over the course of 17 centuries. His intention is to take over the business, and he had, to make it his own, ‘the sword of Terror’ in his hands, in accordance with his advanced psychopathology, to exterminate all Catholics.

That said, the hypocrite, having annulled the entire Work of God the Father and the Son founded on the Testimony of the Catholic Church from its Origins right up to this year, 1647, and in order to endure for Eternity, calls upon the masses of the ignorant who once knelt before their idol, Henry VIII; again before his goddess, Elizabeth I, and now were to prostrate themselves before the new God of the Britons: Oliver Cromwell and his army for the New World Order. He manifests himself to them as God, saying:

C.W.—The Old Testament was written in the Hebrew language (which had been the language of God’s people since time immemorial) and the New Testament was written in the Greek language (which was a language well known to all the nations of that time). The Old Testament in Hebrew and the New Testament in Greek, being directly inspired by God and preserved in their purity throughout the ages by His singular care and providence, are therefore authentic. For this reason, in any religious controversy, the Church must appeal to them. God’s people have a right to the Scriptures and also a stake in them. Moreover, they are commanded to read and search them in the fear of God. But as the original languages of the Scriptures are not known to all of God’s people, they must be translated into the vernacular of every nation to which they are brought. The purpose of this is that the Word of God may dwell richly in all people, so that they may worship God in a way that is acceptable to Him, and so that they may have hope through the patience and comfort provided by the Scriptures.

C.R.— In truth, God is entirely to blame for everything that happens in the world: for the Fall of the Roman Empire, for the arrival of the barbarians, for the fact that the printing press was not invented until the sixteenth century, and for books being so expensive that only kings and the wealthy could afford to have a Bible at home.

Or is God not Almighty and Omniscient? Why did He allow so much evil, so much ignorance? But how can one accuse God without inviting one's own destruction?

That is why God created the Church: to bear upon its shoulders the Cross of all the evils of this world, and so that, when a culprit must be found, the blame might be laid at its door. What would the wicked do if the Catholic Church—held responsible for all the evils of the cosmos—did not exist! The hypocrite was a monster, not a fool.

C.W.—The infallible rule for interpreting Scripture is Scripture itself. Therefore, when there is doubt regarding the full and true meaning of a text (which is not multiple but singular), it must be investigated and understood through other passages that speak more clearly.

C.R.—God does not exist. The metaphysics of Scripture does not lie in awakening the intellect to ask God for more intellect. Not at all. God gave the 'divines' to the world so that the world would leave Him in peace. Amen. So:

C.W.—The Holy Spirit, who speaks in Scripture, and on whose judgement we must rely, is the sole Supreme Judge by whom all religious controversies must be decided, and by whom all decrees of councils, the opinions of ancient writers, human doctrines and individual opinions must be examined.

C.R.—The Holy Spirit was in them,

and the Holy Spirit is God,

They... they were God.

They 'were THE DIVINES'.

And here we conclude this Matter by affirming that the Canon of Holy Scripture was sealed at the Council of Nicaea during the reign of Constantine the Great, servant of God. That the testimony of the Saints and the Church Fathers is necessary for salvation, for in them the Holy Spirit has been with His people from the Resurrection until then, from then until the present day, and from the present day onwards He will be with US until the end of time—a divine reality which the Confessor denies by saying that 'THE BIBLE ALONE SAVES'.

And by denying the everlasting Presence of the Holy Spirit in the Church and amongst His people, he denies the Son of God; he denies His Divinity; he denies His Truthfulness; he denies that His Word is God; he denies that He has been with us. And by denying that He has been with us, he denies the Father who gave us His Son so that

He might be with us as the Beloved God to whom we turn as Our Father, King, Lord, Master, Saviour, Hero and Our Creator – in a single phrase: GOD WITH US.

Terrible will be the Judgement of this Lord Jesus when He summons the unworthy servants who have defiled His Name amongst men through their deeds; and even if, in their defence, they invoke their unblemished fidelity to the Doctrine of the Holy Spirit, terrible indeed will be the fire through which they shall be passed. But what defence will you put forward before that very Holy Spirit whom you denied here on Earth by asserting that the BIBLE ALONE is sufficient for salvation?

Will you ascend to Heaven like Satan to dethrone the Holy Spirit simply because you have the Bible?

Have you never read that Christ is the Head of the Church?

If you despise the Body, do you not despise the Head?

If you curse the Beloved Bride, do you not curse her Husband?

And whilst having a son, do you expect the Son of the Lord to remain silent before you?

Yet it is the Will of God that governs His House, and it is by this Will that, through Obedience, your wickedness may be forgotten. But whoever persists in that wickedness will, because of that wickedness, be cast into the Exile of Creation.

CHAPTER FOUR

THE NATURE OF THE HOLY TRINITY

There is no word in this world that can convey, in a single sound, the hell that a frustrated German lawyer unleashed upon the nations of Europe. Or perhaps there is. To say 'Hitler' is to say 'Luther'. The fruits of the Hitlerian revolution and those of the Lutheran Reformation differ only in the length of time during which they delivered Europe to Hell.

Those divine Lutherans, Calvinists and sects of fanatics—so well-versed in Holy Scripture, yet so preoccupied with devouring the European nations by sowing bloody wars the likes of which had never been seen amongst Christians, followed by famines which, in France alone, slaughtered two million souls—such divine eminent figures and sacred intellects never found the time to read what God the Father spoke through the mouth of God the Son, and what God the Holy Spirit wrote, so that no one might be guided by any philosophy other than: 'By their works ye shall know them'. This was the Word that Luther abolished and the Reformation adopted as its own, raising the axe of war against the Philosophy of Works sanctioned by God.

No sooner had the Declaration of War been deemed holy than Protestant Theology began to bear fruit: its 'works' were a chain of endless wars which, from the Massacre of the Peasants to the Eighty Years' War, sowed Europe with horror and misery, such as the Thirty Years' War, the British Civil War known as the War of the Three Kingdoms: England, Scotland and Ireland; the French Civil War known as the Fronde; wars waged in honour of the three gods of the Reformation: Luther, Calvin and Henry VIII, from whose thrones the Great Plague of London in 1665, the Great Plague of Seville in 1649, and the Great Famine of France in 1699—which brought the century to a close—were their choicest fruits, their most sacred works.

During the two centuries of the Reformation, the terrifying figure of dozens of millions of lives was sacrificed to the Moloch of the Theology of the Blind: 'Faith alone and the Bible alone!' Upon that graveyard of horror and terror, the Industrial Revolution—which would lead the Bourgeoisie to power—made its way towards the World Wars. The architects of those evils, whilst swimming in that ocean of blood, took a breather to write this Malignant Confession, which sought not to put an end to such misery but quite the opposite: to bless their infernal deeds before plunging once more into the rising sea of blood that was still to come. Devoid of any soul or heart whatsoever, that band of criminals dared to say:

C.W.—There is but one God, living and true, who is infinite in His being and perfection, a most pure Spirit, invisible, without body, parts or passions. He is immutable, immense, eternal, incomprehensible, almighty, most wise, most holy,

utterly free and absolutely supreme. He does all things according to the counsel of His own immutable and most righteous will for His own glory. He is most loving, gracious, merciful, patient, and abounding in goodness and truth. He forgives iniquity, transgression and sin, and rewards those who diligently seek Him. Furthermore, He is most just and terrible in His judgements; He detests all sin, and will by no means declare the guilty to be innocent.

C.R.—Such is the Devil’s signature.

Regarding the first paragraph: There is but one God, living and true, who is infinite in His being and perfection, a most pure Spirit, invisible, without body, parts or passions... The Confessor denies that the Son is God; he denies that God was on Earth; he denies that Jesus is the Christ of whom the Holy Spirit says He is the Head of the Church, its Body.

He denies the Life and Existence of the Holy Trinity.

He denies the Nature of the Creative Spirit—passion in its very essence and substance, a genius that stirs at the roots of one’s hands, one’s thoughts, one’s emotions, and one’s creative realisations. He denies that Creation, the Creative Act, is pure passion, an unleashed force that is only consummated once the Work is complete. Who can deny this Passion in the Creator God but a beast that worships the smoke of war and the stench of fields drenched in the blood of enemy armies? How can the heart of a monster that devours flesh and drinks human blood understand the nature of this wild river of creative genius that rises from the depths of the mind and the heart to sprinkle space and time with its art and science, filling the eyes that behold its work with wonders! And that Rest of the creator who sees his work standing, complete—how can it be understood by the beast whose sole passion is Power, Gold, Crime, drinking human blood, devouring human flesh on the criminal battlefields of his murderous wars!

This is the author who admits that the creation of universes and worlds is not a Passion, because God, in his wickedness, has no passions. The Devil’s impotence projected onto the Creator’s Omnipotence! What would become of GOD if the Act of Creation of Universes and Worlds were not, in his Soul, an eternal and infinite Passion, a spirit which, rising up within His Being, makes of the galaxies His quarry of stars, of Space His canvas, and of Time the brush and chisel with which He shapes the Work that already lives in His Soul and has a name—Adam—even before He has said, ‘Let there be light’? It is curious that a people of such creative genius as the British people have proven themselves to be should endorse such an unnatural, utterly satanic thesis; their silence is understandable only as a result of their terror of the Devil’s divine servants.

In the second paragraph:

God is immutable, immense, eternal, incomprehensible, almighty, most wise, most holy, utterly free and absolutely supreme. He does all things according to the counsel of His own immutable and most just will for His own glory... the Confessor denies the God who said, ‘Let us make Man in our Image and Likeness’. And by denying Man the possibility of understanding his Creator, he denies God and the Bible itself; he denies Jesus Christ and denies the Christian any possibility of being a true adopted son of God. Ergo, the Confessor:

Denies the Apostles the True Divine Adoptive Sonship by which they inherited the Kingdom of God with Jesus Christ;

He denies that the Holy Spirit, promised to His Apostles and Brethren in the divine inheritance, would teach them all things, according to the Word of the Lord: 'When He comes, He will make all things known to you'.

With this second paragraph, the Confessor declares himself to be anti-Christian, a declared enemy of Jesus Christ, whose Name he uses exclusively to justify his monstrous confession, a Name he has not yet invoked nor placed upon his lips. Moreover, declaring himself a mortal enemy of the Catholic Church, he draws upon the words of its most universally renowned scholar, Thomas Aquinas, in whose mind science and theology shone with the brilliance of a star, dividing the centuries into a 'before' and 'after' in terms of his thought. Up until Thomas, God was spoken of in the manner in which one contemplates the Person from the outside; from Thomas onwards, Man entered into the intimacy of God's Nature as Creator. With Thomas, human thought began to leave its medieval structure behind. His power of dialectical reasoning opened up a new horizon for the history of Christian thought. Which, regrettably, due to the 'Night of the Bishops', seemed to be lost beneath the blanket of growing corruption upon which the Devil sowed the seed of division. The Confessor, by removing Christ from his Bible—just as he removed Jesus from his Church—made Thomas's ontology his own. But whilst in the Saint the word is life, in the servants of the Evil Sower it was pure hypocrisy:

God is most loving, benevolent, merciful, patient, abounding in goodness and truth...

The Confessor washes his blood-stained hands and wipes his jaws, caked with human flesh, and speaks—he who exuded pure hatred—of a Master, of kindness and mercy; he whose rule was the most absolute cruelty and wickedness towards the enemy, his conduct showing contempt for Christ and for the God who said, and still says, 'Love your enemies'. How could the Puritan Church have married herself to this Catholic Love, against whom she unleashed the curses of Islam upon the Christians in the darkest days of her hatred for the infidel?;

What patience God showed towards the Island of the Saints, upon which His handmaid Ireland displayed love for His truth!

But the hypocrite is no fool; for this reason, in the fourth paragraph, he pardons himself for his crimes, saying: 'He forgives iniquity, transgression and sin, and is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him'... He does not hesitate to describe himself as wicked, a transgressor and a sinner, for he is a disciple of the doctrine of that Luther who confessed openly: 'Sin, sin, violate even the Mother of Christ herself if you wish, for faith alone in the blood of Christ absolves all your crimes'. For two centuries, they have violated all the women of Catholic Europe, killing as many men as their strength allowed... in the name of the God who forgives all iniquity, all transgression, all sin. And even in the year 1646, whilst forces on both sides were calling for an end to such madness, the 'divine ones' of Westminster rose up to declare that they would never lay down their swords. True disciples of Christ, indeed! Worshipers of the Word of God, truly: 'The peacemakers shall be called children of God'. An interpretation that is for no one to make but them, for such was the aim of the 'hidden god' of the Reformation: to rob Peter of his Ex Cathedra authority and bestow it upon his servants.

Hallelujah

In the Fifth Paragraph, the Confessor weaves the most utter genocidal madness, without any qualms or prejudices whatsoever: *Moreover, He is most just and terrible in His judgements, detesting all sin, and by no means will He declare the guilty to be innocent...*

The interpretation of this paragraph is, by necessity, dreadful. According to the Confessor, following his Master, John Calvin, it is God who moves His hand to devour all sinners and bring down upon them His most terrible judgement through the hand of Cromwell and his New Model Army, conscripted into a World Holy War against every Catholic who set foot on the Isles, and wherever He might find them throughout the wide world.

Indeed, it is only through the terror instilled by that band of bloodthirsty Confessors—who revived the Articles of the Terrorist Anglican Church of Elizabeth I—and, in short, the utter ignorance of the British people, who either embraced it or were beheaded, that one can explain how this denial of Jesus Christ’s love for the human race came to be regarded as divine inspiration.

Whilst in the first chapter the author of this Confession abolishes all Catholic ecclesiastical authority and proclaims the Bible to be inspired, in this chapter he invokes that very authority to place the Book of God and the Anglican Confession on an equal footing.

Horror! Man places himself on a par with God! And he threatens: ‘God is invisible, but I am visible, and I hold the Sword of Terror in my hand.’ Who wishes to test its edge? In his murderous madness, with the fire of hatred fuelling the cauldron of his thought, he fails to understand that his declaration nullifies the absolution of all sins that comes with Baptism; whose sacred power transformed the worst of criminals, Saul of Tarsus, into one of the most beloved saints of the ages. What is the purpose of the Atoning Sacrifice of His Lamb if not to absolve from all their sins those who are born anew to life in the image and likeness of Jesus Christ? ‘God detests all sin, and will by no means declare the guilty to be innocent,’ says this servant of the Enemy of Christ. And what is the purpose of Baptism if not to cleanse the soul of all the crimes committed up to that point, and to place in God’s arms, as a child and citizen of His Kingdom, those who bow their knees before His Son? The hidden god of the Reformation was a god of Terror; it is only natural that his servants should have erased from their Bible the words: ‘God is Love’. How could the Confessor reconcile a God who is Love with a servant who breathes Hatred?

Ignorant and suicidal, driving his soul into the abyss and forcing the British people to follow him or lose their lives, the Confessor opens his mouth once more to spew fire from his throat, saying:

C.W.—God possesses, in Himself and of Himself, all life, glory, goodness and bliss. He alone is all-sufficient, in and of Himself, having no need of any of His creatures whom He has made, nor deriving any glory from them; rather, He manifests His own glory in them, through them, towards them and over them. He is the sole source of all existence, from whom, through whom and for whom all things are; having the most

sovereign dominion over them to do through them, for them or over them whatever pleases Him. All things are open and manifest before His sight; His knowledge is infinite, infallible and independent of every creature, in such a way that nothing is contingent or uncertain to Him. He is most holy in all His counsels, in all His works and in all His commandments. To Him are due all worship, service and obedience which He pleases to require of the angels, of human beings and of every creature.

C.R.—Here the Confessor blesses with his own mouth what God curses through the mouths of the Saints from Origen to Saint Thomas. Wielding the sword of Terror, fully aware that he is dealing with a people so terrified that it would not even remotely occur to them to raise their voices against anyone who dared to behead even the king, the Confessor spouts his soul-less, heartless and spiritless tirade just as any pagan might when speaking of Zeus, Odin, or any of the gods of Antiquity. And after repeating the most universal pagan creed since ancient times regarding the image of the Divinity, the Confessor has no qualms about treating all Britons of his own time—and of later generations—as the mentally disabled. And those who, having previously denied any authority to the Council of Nicaea—at which the Holy Spirit sealed the Canon of Holy Scripture—now embrace it as their own when it comes to the Mystery of the Holy Trinity.

“The thief does not enter through the door, but through the window, and comes to steal.” In this case, the soul.

For 17 centuries, Europe repeated with one voice the Catholic Church’s Declaration of Faith. In this year of 1647, the Confessor sanctifies himself by robbing the Bride of Christ of her inheritance: the Divine Doctrine concerning the Unity of God the Father and God the Son in the Holy Spirit. And yet, his wickedness is so great that he erases from God the existence of His Son, eliminates from His being the Infinite Love, the boundless Passion that God the Father feels for God the Son—a Father’s immeasurable Passion revealed to us in all its depth and breadth in His Sentence of Exile against the people who, in their madness, dared to lay hands upon His Son, the Son through whom His Creative Spirit rises, and whose Heart beats in the Bliss of one who feels fulfilled as a Divine Person. Where, in the contrived and malicious statement of this article, is the life and existence of this Only-Begotten Son as True God from True God, and as First-Born in His capacity as Son of God? The Confessor displaces the Son in order to make us the metaphysical cause of the Act of Creation: through them, towards them and upon them, to act by means of them, for them. The evil effect of this ‘Tares’ is bloody to an unimaginable degree; it makes God the mastermind behind all genocides and all crimes throughout the world, which gives the Anglican the freedom to carry out genocides, wars and crimes of every kind in the knowledge that he is the murderous hand of his ‘hidden god’: to do whatever pleases him to other creatures.

C.W.—In the unity of the Godhead there are three Persons, of the same substance, power and eternity: God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit. The Father is neither begotten nor proceeds from anyone. The Son is eternally begotten of the Father, and the Holy Spirit eternally proceeds from the Father and the Son.

C.R. – The Devil disguises himself as an angel of light to deceive those who are already predisposed to be deceived, in exchange for all the kingdoms of the world, or for one kingdom, or for a part of a kingdom. Therefore, unlike the sound of the Declaration of Divine Unity as spoken by the Saints who revealed it, in the mouth of this Confessor, Divine Unity sounds like pagan heresy. A disciple of Satan puts the word of the Holy Spirit into his mouth, and cloaks himself in Light to sanctify his massacres, the infernal fruits of the doctrine of the Reformation. Is it any wonder that the Devil gouged out the eyes of his worshippers so that they might not see the fruits of his Reformation?

CHAPTER FIVE
THE DEVIL'S ADVOCATE

We enter the lair of the Devil's Advocate, the enemy of the Holy Spirit, of God and of mankind, of Christ and of the Church, of Justice and of Truth. We enter the evil mind of a gang of terrorists, perpetrators of genocide and murderers who sought to justify their crimes and their genocide, their wickedness and their perverse homicidal behaviour in the Unchangeable, Irresistible and Almighty Will of a God of Terror who, by that Eternal Power, decides to declare that the Terrorist is a saint and his victim destined for the fires of hell; a God of Horror and Death who decrees that Life is a circus, a theatre of terrors, a criminal farce with a script dictated by His All-Powerful and Omnipotent Will, in which no one can fail to play their part and live out their role; neither the one chosen for Genocide and to spread Terror, and to gather the 'logs' for the fires of hell, nor the victim created to suffer horror and live in terror—who in this life is tortured to death and in the next is tortured for eternity.

Here, according to this Confession by Satan's Advocate, the lion is exonerated of all crime, and God, the Father of Jesus Christ, is solemnly proclaimed—amidst the howls of a people of ignorant brutes—by such illustrious universities as Cambridge and Oxford, to be the sole Guilty Party and true Mastermind behind all the Terror and Horror that the Human Race has endured since the Betrayal of the Judas of Heaven.

It is scandalous beyond belief to see how great intellectuals educated at such renowned universities—whose star pupils have brought universal glory to science—become the most abject cowards when it comes to touching the soul of the human being, choosing instead to be mindless brutes and beasts, living dogs rather than dead sages. Such is the lineage of the British race, of a fierce and valiant stock, transformed by an imperial crown into a wicked and brutal people, who carried the genocide against the Irish to the Americas, and wherever they pitched their tents, left no human being alive. Theft was their banner. Constant crimes against humanity, their true homeland.

Mad is he who ignores that the papacy of the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries wallowed in the filth of the denial of the Doctrine of the Servants of Christ. But mad to the point of utter insanity is he who condemns Jesus Christ for forgiving Saint Peter's sin of denial and rises up against the Son of God, justifying his rebellion by invoking the Irresistible Will of his Eternal Father.

Behold the verdict against the God who is Love. Where Love was written, the Briton wrote Terror. In his madness he says:

C.W.—God, from all eternity, by the most wise and most holy counsel of His own will, freely and immutably ordained all that comes to pass; but in such a way that He is not the author of sin, nor does He coerce the will of creatures, nor does He take away the freedom or contingency of secondary causes, but rather establishes them.

C.R.—Where are the philosophers, the logicians, the dialecticians, the rhetoricians, the orators, the cultivators of Thought and its laws; of the Word and its rules? Do not seek them in England, nor in Scotland; there are only thieves there, enemies of Truth and Love, planners of world wars in the name of the hegemony of their Satanic Majesties. The Confessor says that one person plans everything that is to happen down to the last detail, writes the script before the stage has even been set; and the Confessor asserts that he is innocent of what will happen on that stage, the Intellectual Author and producer of the entire script.

That 'Hidden God', who is Terror, not only writes the Script, proclaims himself its Intellectual Author and Creator, but also creates each and every one of the actors, and creates the stage upon whose boards the Tragedy of the Human Race is to unfold; and yet, ladies and gentlemen, according to this Confessor, this Divine scriptwriter, director and producer is innocent of all the blood in which the nations will drown from the Fall of Adam to the present day.

Freed from the terror of that band of monsters, the intellectual power of man—open to the boundless intelligence of one who possesses sound judgement, analytical power and discernment grounded in a love of truth—in any sphere or dimension where freedom is compromised, the question emerges from the depths of the dungeons, within whose walls freedom of thought was buried, to look face to face at the visage that this satanic declaration presents to us. God freely and immutably ordains all that takes place; yet in such a way that He is not the author of sin, nor does He violate the will of His creatures, nor does He take away the freedom or contingency of secondary causes, but rather establishes them. The scriptwriter determines the actions of all the actors He employs through creation, and—by a most holy and just miracle—God washes His hands of the actors' blood, leaving them free to do freely what He has ordained. The hidden god of the Reformation neither violates nor takes away freedom; the actor does what the script dictates; if he kills, he does so by the director's will; if there are collateral consequences, the director must be held to account. The criminal is a saint, because his crime pleases the One who has laid it out in the script.

The God of Love of Jesus Christ is cast aside; the Reformation models its god on the God of Terror of Islam. The murder of the Infidel—in this case, the Catholic—is an act of obedience to the Anglican Church, a church founded exclusively upon the Letter; that which, in the mouth of Jesus Christ, kills; but in that of the 'divine ones', gives life,

Where are the judges, where are the legislators, where are the defenders of Universal Human Rights, and the lovers of an Unfading, Incorruptible Justice? Do not seek them where Justice blesses the Crime of the Infidel and serves the House of Their Satanic Majesties by justifying their Genocides and their Crimes in the Irresistible Will of a God whose Terror extends throughout Infinity and every creature finds in His Eternal Decree of Terror the full justification for all their Crimes.

Once again: Children of wicked and perverse people who have made the defence of Satan their vocation, if over the centuries you have learnt Justice and understand what Love is, read the first premise in Defence of Satan:

God, from all eternity, by the most wise and most holy counsel of His own will, freely and immutably ordained all that comes to pass; but in such a way that He is not the author of sin, nor does He violate the will of creatures, nor does He take away the freedom or contingency of secondary causes, but rather establishes them.

He who establishes what shall come to pass is the Intellectual Author of what has come to pass; and, being the intellectual author of the crime committed, He is the Head who directed the executing arm of the crime which He Himself had premeditatedly established. Or does human justice not distinguish between the executing arm and the Head who is the intellectual author of the action?

Created in His image and likeness, how can we exonerate our Creator from this crime, when, according to the Confessor's writings, God declares Himself to be the mastermind behind all the crimes committed upon the face of the Earth? In other words, is this where the difference between God and Man lies? Man commits a crime and is sentenced to death; God commits that crime a thousand times over and is acquitted of all judgement for the simple reason of His Infinite Power.

The following question arises naturally: Is this not the very Power that Satan sought to wrest from God, and, when it was not granted to him in his pride, he rose up against the Kingdom of Divine Justice? Was it not this Power that, ever since the Investiture Controversy, the barbarian kings sought to wrest from the Catholic Church, and, finding the Spirit of their Lord alive within Her, vowed to wrest it from Her with a battle cry? In truth, they were slow to claim victory, but they did so on the battlefields of the Thirty Years' War, and from that time onwards the European crowns became the enemies of Justice and Liberty, time and again drenching the fields of Europe with the blood of nations, in the name of their 'Divine Power' so as not to be held accountable before God or man for their crimes and 'secondary causes' stemming from thrones built upon Terror and Crime.

Let us return to the present: Who is more culpable for the act: the executing arm, which, driven by ignorance or irresistible force, carries it out, or the one who set that arm in motion by bringing about all the causes whose irresistible effect was that very act brought to trial?

Obviously, the executing arm cannot be redeemed without suffering the punishment due for the crime committed—the very reason why Adam was condemned. But what sort of justice would it be that condemned the ignorant and acquitted the mastermind behind the crime? That is not the God of Our Lord Jesus Christ. That is not the God who is the Love of His Apostles. Such a god would have but one name: Satan.

Let us set out our history: were we taught to love God for His Justice or because of the terror inspired by His Infinite Power?

Behold, then, a New Gospel:

"God is Terror; the Terror of His Power is the Source from which all His Justice flows". Having declared God to be the Architect of all the hell that the human race has endured since Adam was murdered by Satan, the Devil's servant, in his bloody ignorance, steps in to justify God on the grounds of His powerlessness to prevent the things that are to come—God Himself being a puppet of His own infinite power. But hush: the Devil's Advocate has the floor:

C.W.—Although God knows everything that could or might happen under all possible conditions; nevertheless, He has decreed nothing because He foresees it as the future, or as that which would happen under such conditions.

C.R.— In his Malignant Ignorance, the Confessor first declares that everything has been ordained from Eternity, and now asserts that God has no need to decree anything because, knowing everything, He confines Himself to being the VIP spectator to whom absolutely everything is of no concern. Script, actors, stage—this ‘hidden god’ cares absolutely nothing for anyone or anything. God feels no passion; God has no passions. His heart is a block of ice forged at absolute zero. His mind is a block of basalt into which no emotion of any kind can penetrate. He calculates everything without flinching; he brings everything about without it causing him either joy or sorrow. God feels no passion. God is not the Father. God is not the Son. God is Terror. That is why He is worshipped. You worship Him or you die. The Confessor holds the sword to carry out your execution. On your knees before the God who is Terror! Death to the God who is Love! Love is for the weak, for Catholics. Everyone must die. Everyone has been created to be executed. And the Confessor is the sword of execution, because:

Although God knows everything that could or might happen under all possible conditions, He has not decreed anything because He foresees it as the future, or as that which would happen under such conditions.

Ergo, by not decreeing, God decrees that He is the Powerless One. He can do nothing to prevent things from happening. Nor can He prevent things from ceasing to happen, nor does He have the power to determine anything; it is the stage itself that writes the script which is to be played out upon its boards. God is not the Creator of anything or anyone. God merely justifies the script, observing the stage upon which events will unfold without the need for His approval or consent. He knows in advance that two and two make four; He sees the hunter and He sees the prey; He is omnipotent and all-powerful to decide whether there shall be war or peace; and all God does is stand idly by and let events take their course, for if He were to step onto the stage, He Himself would enter the game and become just another piece – a pawn on the board of the history of the Cosmos.

That being the case, He Himself should ask: who created this table, who laid out this board? It is not His table, it is not His board; He plays with the indifference of the chess master who knows what will happen depending on the moves and merely lets the game play itself out.

The question is devastating: what did His Son do by stepping onto the board? Did He step onto it of His own accord, or was He merely another pawn on the board of the War between Death and His Father?

Is it all a lie? God does not intervene between the prey and the hunter because God has not decreed anything—for He foresees it as the future, or as that which would come to pass under such conditions.

Is this the Christianity of the Global Anglican Calvinist Reformation: a wretched farce to which one must submit, or face that Impotent God whose Terror at His Omnipotence you do not wish to awaken? In what ways are they similar, and where do they converge: the Divine Vision of Universal Reality held by Jesus Christ and that of Calvin, that Devil's Advocate, who gave legal form to Luther's satanic doctrine: 'Kill, murder, rape even the Mother of God, for faith exempts you from all judgement'?

No, no, of course the Spirit of Christ is not a spirit of terror; the Confessor has an even better answer:

C.W.—By God's decree, and for the manifestation of his glory, some human beings and angels are predestined and preordained for eternal life, and others preordained for eternal death.

C.R.—The discourse of one who embraces the theology of the Devil's Advocate could not be more direct. And one is astonished to find in British universities minds that are brilliant in their intelligence, yet which, when it comes to addressing the nature of that 'Satanic Magna Carta' of Anglicanism, fall silent like cowardly tongues – minds without honour or dignity, souls lacking the decency to affirm the Truth, out of terror of the criminal machinery of the 'hidden god' of England and Scotland. In this regard, we may say of the intellect of England what was said of that of Greece: once Socrates had been murdered, freedom of thought and speech began to sink into that irreversible decline which, deprived of its genius for the spirit of truth and out of fear of power, ultimately led to Greece becoming a slave to Rome. Once the wise men and saints who opposed the serial murderer Henry VIII had been killed, faced with the choice of dying whilst defending the Truth or living in silence in the face of the Lie, they chose to sell their dignity.

It is to be hoped that in this century the spirit of truth will awaken from the grave in which it was buried by a church that worshipped power, and that, by shattering that grave, they will bury the throne that brought endless crimes upon the entire people.

Returning to the Confessor's line of thought: the Confessor affirms what he denies. First, he asserts of God that He is the Intellectual Author and Material Producer of all the Crimes and Genocides and Wars and Diseases and Evils that the human race has suffered since its Creation. He then denies that there is any need for an eternal decree, because the events that take place in the cosmos occur with or without Him; His Power is limited to knowing what will happen: if X equals 3, if Z equals 7 and *alpha* equals *pi* minus *beta*, then

The Divine position is that of the observer of a quantum event; if it intervenes, it causes a distortion of the natural parameters, so that all it can do to be infallible is to let the laws of nature take their course. He can make predictions whilst remaining on the plane of observation; the moment he intervenes, he loses control – which, in reality, he never had – because the act of observation is not an exercise of controlling power. So, in the end, God is neither Love nor Terror; he is a complete non-entity. His opportunity not

to be that non-entity is granted to him by a Higher Cosmic Force which allows him – may God have mercy on these Devils’ Advocates when they are called to judgement – to choose who lives and who dies.

By God’s decree, and for the manifestation of his glory, some human beings and angels are predestined and preordained for eternal life, whilst others are preordained for eternal death.

The Devil’s Advocate does not mince his words. His is the Gospel of the Devil. God commands nothing; his relationship with the Cosmos is that of a sage whose long experience with the laws of his domain enables him to predict what will happen if this or that action takes place.

There is no Justice; Redemption was a farce; the Fall was a charade; Christianity is a Lie. The only truth is that God is Terror by virtue of His Omnipotence in the service of a Cosmic Force that surpasses Him and relies on His Heart of Absolute Ice to bring about His Universal Works. But it is not only Satan who is a pawn in the game of an hellish Power to which God Himself submits as ‘the One who chooses the actors’:

C.W.—These angels and human beings, thus predestined and preordained, are specifically and immutably designated, and their number is so certain and defined that it cannot be increased or decreased.

C.R.—Where, then, is the prosecution of war criminals? What is the point of justice and the law if all human beings and all creatures of the cosmos are pawns in an evil game from which no one can escape the role assigned to them at birth? This, ladies and gentlemen, is the most absolute form of anti-Christianity known: ‘The Freedom of Birth in the Spirit that Christ preached to us and instilled in our souls is nothing but a lie’. According to this evil gospel, we are all born to be puppets without a will of our own; we are all moved by the strings of a cosmic force that we cannot comprehend.

All of us—rebellious angels and men, Cain and Abel—have in common the fact that we are slaves. And not to the God who is Love, the God of Jesus Christ: we are all slaves to Death, some as hunters and others as prey. And now, in pursuit of his murderous agenda, the anti-Christian Confessor absolves himself of his genocides and crimes by saying:

C.W. – God, according to His eternal and unchanging purpose, and the secret counsel and good pleasure of His will, has chosen them in Christ for eternal glory, before the foundations of the world were laid, by His pure and free grace and love, without regard to the foreknowledge of faith or good works, or perseverance in any of them, or anything else found in creatures, as conditions or causes that might move Him to do so, and all to the praise of the glory of His grace.

C.R.—Lord! To what depths of ignorance can a mind sink in order to justify its crimes? To what level of cowardice can a people stoop to live on their knees before such genocidal monsters?

To what self-mutilation of the intellect did the British universities of that era stoop in order to keep their heads on their shoulders?

Answer this: What difference is there between that ‘Hidden God’ of Luther, Henry VIII, Calvin and Cromwell—who founded their religion upon millions of human beings massacred in the name of that God of Terror and Death—and the God of Muhammad who ordered the extermination of all non-believers?

And yet the latter were less culpable, inasmuch as they did not know Christ nor did they base the extermination of the Catholics—their brothers living amongst them—on his name. They spurned the example of Abel and followed that of Cain, but... they did so by divine decree!

C.W.—Since God has appointed the elect to glory, so too, by the eternal and most free purpose of His will, has He ordained all the means to that end. Therefore, the elect, whilst in a fallen state through Adam, are redeemed by Christ; they are effectually called to faith in Christ by His Spirit, who works at the appointed time; they are justified, adopted, sanctified and, by His power, preserved for salvation through faith. No others are redeemed by Christ, effectually called, justified, adopted, sanctified, and saved, but only the elect.

C.R. – The denial of the universality of redemptive baptism knows no bounds. The argument of these devils’ advocates boils down to transforming the cowardice of those ministers who bowed their knees before a murderous king – a worthy disciple of Satan – into a guarantee of absolution for all their crimes through the creation of men in the image and likeness of Satan.

The wickedness of the Confessor knows no bounds. The universality of redemption through the Blood of the Lamb—which God Himself provided to free all the families of the Earth from the imprisonment to which they were all condemned because of the sin of their forefather Adam—was immediately suspended by the work and grace of that tribe of wicked murderers, who elevated their theology of hell to the status of the divine.

And since that universality excluded the Catholic world—whose doctrine had guided the fifteen centuries preceding the birth of that generation of ‘divines’—all peoples born before the evil theology set out in this criminal Confession were, by the power conferred upon them by the sword of their satanic majesties, condemned to extermination.

The question I pose is not idle. Is there no intelligence in the universities of England and Scotland, Australia, South Africa and America to see Satan’s signature on this Confession? Or is the cowardice bequeathed by those Confessors, defenders of the Devil, a genetic legacy that paralyses their intellect with that fear which refuses to confront Satan’s sword with the pen? When man turns fear into a weapon of survival,

does the coward become a hero? The blood of Thomas More will, in fact, be the fulcrum on which the courage and cowardice of the British people will be weighed.

Chosen to carry out the genocide of the Catholic world throughout Europe, as they themselves declare in this Confession—all the European peoples having been, from the moment of their birth, condemned to be their victims by the Almighty Power and Omnipotent Will of the hidden god of the Reformation—these ‘divine’ ones dared to compare themselves to the Apostles by writing a ‘new gospel’, the Gospel of Terror; in which they deny the Universality of Redemption and reduce it exclusively to a criminal conspiracy designed to dethrone Jesus Christ as Head of all churches, cast His Universal Body onto the battlefields, and proclaim not one Antichrist but many, all kings of their nations, all their peoples chained to the law of the Superiority of the Spiritual Race which, in the centuries that followed, characterised the citizens of those kingdoms, by the work and grace of the Sacred Spectre of their shepherds: absolved in advance of all their genocides and crimes wherever they set foot.

Why did Satan need a new Attila when he had already secured an Empire of the chosen ones, every one of his children a murderer down to the very last, with which he could fulfil his dream: to destroy the Mother who, from her very womb, was to bear Offspring for his Lord?

They deny the essence and substance of Redemption. They condemn Christ. They rebel against the Holy Spirit; they profess that God is Terror. They deny that God is Love. They assert that Redemption is a hunting expedition for kings born of a Reformation that freed their crowns from having to answer to God for their crimes. Indeed, what Satan could not achieve—stripping God of immunity for his crimes—the Reformation achieved for the spirit of the Antichrist: all kings, all princes. And will not the Day dawn when they will all be called upon to lay their crowns at the feet of Him whom they banished from their kingdoms? Or will they perhaps answer God with Luther’s fallacy: ‘Since those who believe are not judged, by virtue of their faith they are all immune to His Judgement’?

C.W.—As for the rest of humanity, because of their sin, it pleased God to pass them by and destine them to dishonour and wrath, according to the inscrutable counsel of His own will, by which He bestows or withholds mercy as He pleases, for the glory of His sovereign power over His creatures, and for the praise of His glorious justice.

C.R.—Does a perpetrator of genocide, a criminal against his own brothers who showed no mercy, knew no pity and loved no compassion, speak of justice? Terror was the God of the Reformation. With Luther, the Hidden God remained Hidden; with Cromwell, the Hidden God tore off his mask and revealed his true face. Anyone who did not accept the New Gospel was sentenced to death. His army was not to have any pangs of conscience nor suffer any moral anguish. He was the executing arm of the God of Eternity, who decrees the death of all unfaithful Catholics and all savages wherever they may be found.

But:

C.W.—The doctrine of this high mystery of predestination must be treated with special prudence and care, so that human beings, by heeding God’s will as revealed in his Word and by obeying it, may, through the certainty of their effectual calling, be assured of their eternal election. Thus, this doctrine must be a cause for praise, reverence and admiration of God, and for humility, diligence and abundant comfort to all who sincerely obey the Gospel.

C.R.—And for those who did not bend their knees, the prophet and his army of the elect were there to humbly cut off their legs.

The following question bursts forth from my soul like volcanic fire: ‘Let us make Man in our image and likeness’. Where has the face of Jesus Christ been seen in the hellish battle cries against the Catholic World and the rest of the world, which I have thus far set forth from the perspective of one who is free, who loves the truth and God—the God of Jesus Christ—above all things?

Let us hope that the new divine sages of England dare to answer.

BOOK TWO

AGAINST CALVIN AND CALVINISM. A REFUTATION OF THE SYNOD OF DORT

THE RISE OF THE PROTESTANT REBELLION

Having examined the origins of the Reformation from a political perspective, and considering religion as part of history, I can say that the Church and the State have been the two original pillars upon which European civilisation was founded. Reducing the origin of the Reformation to purely human matters—the result of the mistakes and successes of the generations that preceded it and caused the division between North and South, a political rebellion masquerading as a religious cause—when studied sociologically in this way, the Reformation was a fraud. The predominance of the political factor—of the State over the Church—in steering the course of history left its mark on the Thirty Years' War.

It is true that the Reformation, as a religious movement, was a concept for which the European churches had been clamouring since the Great Schism of Avignon, and having been rejected 'the moral reform of the bishops' by the Italian Church, and because that 'cry' was rejected, it elevated that 'need' to the realm of the utopian, an unattainable dream for those who, scandalised by the transformation of the Italian Church into a temporal power competing with the kings of Europe, saw their aspirations for a 'Moral Reformation' of the European High Clergy dashed.

The Reformation of the Church's members did take place. But it occurred solely in response to the political rebellion of Central and Northern Europe against the Papacy's interference, as a political power, in the governance of the kingdoms that had hitherto been under the spiritual authority of the Catholic Church. The transformation of that legitimate authority by the Italian College of Cardinals into an international political power, with decisive influence over the policies of kings, was a powder keg ready to explode at the dawn of the 16th century. From the moment someone held a torch to that fuse, discontent would erupt and blow the legitimacy of the Papacy's spiritual authority

sky-high, which would ipso facto pass to the kings. Without this political explosion, which history knows as ‘the Reformation’, the Lutheran doctrinal rebellion would never have amounted to more than a struggle amongst the clergy. Luther’s shrewdness lay in realising that, without winning over political power to his cause, his fate would be that of Savonarola, Huss and so many others who believed they could strike fear into the hearts of the Italian High Clergy and its European branches, all of which were intimately intertwined with the web that the Italian High Clergy had woven across the nations subject to medieval papal authority.

By no means, for example, at the dawn of the Age of the Reformation, was there any difference between the moral conduct of the princes and that of the German bishops? Thus, without thirty pieces of silver in return, those princes would not have lifted a finger to save the ‘German Savonarola’ from the stake. Luther’s merit lay in understanding this and offering them, in exchange, all the wealth of the Catholic Church. In this sense, Luther was a thief of souls, and as such he called upon the political powers to bless his assault on the Church, entering not through the door but through the window, from where he would open the door for them and hand over the churches’ treasures.

The ‘Reformation’ as such, as it has gone down in the history books, did not exist. Luther lit the fuse of a political rebellion, masking its cause with religious pretences.

Having said that, we must journey through the centuries and dispel the myths that the victorious rebels wove within university circles under their banner, in order to conceal the true nature of the fratricidal division of a Europe that had walked together, albeit with its ups and downs, along the 1,200-year path stretching from the Council of Nicaea to the Council of Trent.

The books of world history, even when they seek to ignore the existence of Christianity as the spiritual force that created European civilisation—from which the modern world emerged— if not out of professional honour then at least out of academic duty, and even when they do so grudgingly, find themselves compelled and tyrannically forced to acknowledge the existence of that colossal force, the Catholic Church, which lifted civilisation out of barbarism and brought it to the threshold of the Renaissance.

Contemporary historians, so as not to be branded as conservatives, tend to downplay the influence of Catholicism on the emergence of the Renaissance to the point of reducing it to an almost invisible thread; yet, according to these academic luminaries, it was indeed the Catholic Church, the all-powerful cause of the Dark Ages. This contradiction causes no qualms whatsoever for the intellectual mediocrity of academic historians.

According to these scholars, Christianity was a mere blip in the creation of the forces that drove the Renaissance explosion, yet it was an omnipotent dark power under whose malevolent influence civilisation remained in the Middle Ages for longer than Europe deserved. A power from which, had the Protestant Reformation not set it free, Europe might never have escaped the ‘Demonic Web of the Great Catholic Harlot’ (language very much befitting disciples of Jesus Christ, of course, who follow the precept ‘Love your enemies’).

And so say and teach these interpreters of sixteenth-century European history, in their desperate frustration as those who, having hoped for a ‘Novel’ of Absolute

Mediocrity and Intellectual Incompetence—one more subservient to the political interests of the Protestant churches—have found themselves relegated to the position of eternal contenders, that their word goes to Mass, and if it does not, Mass is eradicated, because the true Source of Truth is not the Temple but the University.

The undeniable historical fact is that the Catholic Church—and during the first sixteen centuries of Christianity, to say ‘Catholicism’ was to say ‘Europe’—during those sixteen centuries, Christianity never knew peace. From its very inception, it was persecuted by the Jews. From its infancy, it was attacked relentlessly and without quarter by the Roman Empire. It was born in the open air and raised in the Catacombs. When it set out on its journey, it feared no martyrdom. Civilisation was subjected to a transfusion of life-giving blood, just as had already been foretold to Europe: ‘The first Man was a living soul; the last, a life-giving spirit’.

Catholic blood nourished a body that was dying under the weight of the centuries; it revived it, conquered it, and gave it the strength to survive under the Great Beast that was approaching from the Far East, intent on leaving no stone unturned. But during those centuries of preparation for the day following the Fall of the Empire—which they were already awaiting, and knew would come to pass—for thus they were told: “Come out of Great Babylon, the Harlot who trades with all the nations of the Earth”; whilst they awaited the Fall of the Roman Empire—for the Word is God, and God speaks and it is done—enemies emerged against the Catholic Church from within its own ranks. No sooner had she lifted one stone than another mentally stunted figure with a divine complex—chosen to be the next Bishop of Rome—would emerge; and if not, he would set the world ablaze!

The history of the battles waged by the Catholic Church against the ‘chosen ones’ over six centuries is well documented. Judaism, Gnosticism, Pelagianism, Manichaeism, Arianism... I do not wish to stir up controversy, dig up the past, or conjure up ghosts. There is a time for everything. Let it be noted that the Word of its Founder states: ‘If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you too; for just as I am not of this world, neither are you, for my sake.’ Needless to say, those Words were not confined to his Twelve Apostles; the Catholic Church and Christianity were included in his prophecy. But not merely for those centuries. The Catholic Church and Christianity are being persecuted to this very day, twenty-first centuries later, before our very eyes. And yet the Word remains God: ‘We are not of this world’, ergo: ‘This is why the world hates us’.

This has been the doctrine of the saints ever since the Apostles, before their executioners, confessed: ‘Yes, we believe in the Son of God, who was incarnate of the Virgin Mary, died and rose again on the third day, and is seated at the right hand of God as King, Lord and Judge, and will come to judge the living and the dead’. For repeating that very same Confession of the Saints, thousands of Christians are being murdered today in numerous nations that call for tolerance for their religions in our lands, whilst in their own lands they massacre our brothers and sisters without mercy or compassion.

“God will judge the living and the dead”.

We believed it yesterday, we believe it today; without the Catholic Church there would be neither a Christianity to rebel against nor a faith through which to enrich oneself by means of Protestant preaching. The denial by contemporary historians and living politicians—who swallow the elephant of persecution against Christians without

choking, whilst choking on the mosquito of criticism directed at the executioners—is contrary to this divine affirmation : Outside the Catholic Church there is no salvation.

Having set this out—namely, that Christendom would have lived in harmonious peace and Edenic bliss from its foundation until the sixteenth century—it is understood that the Protestant Reformation, and the fratricidal division between the Protestant North and the Catholic South, was merely another chapter in the great book of its history. Both the European nations and their churches lived through those 16 centuries in a constant state of extermination and internal civil strife. If we take up the dialectic characteristic of those times and once again compare the Church to a boat, we are not mistaken in saying that that boat was always in danger of sinking. Nor are we mistaken in comparing that danger to the episode of Jesus Christ in ‘the boat’ with his Apostles. Had He not been there, with them, the boat would have sunk. But He was with them.

In this divine order, the Lutheran Rebellion can be likened to that of someone who, from the shore, watches as that boat is tossed about by the waves, and who, in their malice and hatred, remains ignorant that the One sleeping so peacefully upon the fishermen’s nets was, is, and will be eternally: none other than the Almighty Son of God, Creator of the Light of Genesis, who, whilst waiting for the boat to sink, leaps and shouts for joy.

Today, five centuries later, having endured the Civil War waged by the Protestant Cain against the Catholic Abel in the so-called Thirty Years’ War of Extermination, it does not appear that this Catholic Boat has sunk. “Men of little faith: Jews, Romans, Barbarians, Huns, Muslims, Turks, and you yourselves—like a red-hot Cain thirsting for CATHOLIC BLOOD—do you still believe that the Son of God is going to leap from that Boat and let the Fishermen drown? ”

O rebellious generation, Arius—a servant of Satan who could not accept the Truth that the entire Creation proclaims with an almighty ‘Hallelujah’: ‘You are the Living Son of God’—was your father. You cast aside the Faith and embraced Reason.

Arius was the first Protestant Christian. “Jesus Christ was nothing more than another man—holier, kinder, more perfect, adorned with all the virtues of the gods—but a man after all,” said the Antichrist.

Reason alone cannot comprehend the Confession of Faith: “A Virgin shall give birth, and her Son shall be called God with Us”. That is why it was Faith, not Reason, that conquered the Empire.

And you, rebellious generation, disciples of Arius, sought to conquer the conqueror by invoking your goddess: ‘Reason Alone’. And just as your master plunged the Old Empire into a religious civil war, so you plunged the New Empire into your own religious civil war. Like father, like son!

Yet another chapter you have opened in the Great Book of the Universal History of Christianity. It continues to this day, but its End is already written; ‘Men of little Faith’, speaking to the winds, the sea was calmed. That shall be your End. And this shall be your epitaph: They fought against the Gates which God blessed, saying: ‘The forces of Hell shall crash against your walls’.

Yet though born to fail, the fate embraced by that rebellious generation—Predestination commissioned by Eternity—drew them on to keep cheering for the Impossible, so that He who slept so blissfully in the boat might not awaken. The hope of fools! The Master was always there. Constantine, Clovis, Charles Martel, Pelayo, Charlemagne... Origen, Saint Augustine, the Chrysostoms... the King of Europe was always there; He always was and always will be 'God with Us'.

Anyone who therefore believes that the Catholic Church—against which that rebellious generation rose up in a fratricidal war—survived for 16 centuries, laughing itself to death in the sunshine of an endless peace, is a poor, ignorant soul afflicted with a brain suffering from a most pernicious intellectual and motor disability.

Anyone who teaches the history of civilisation by separating State and Church forgets that the Catholic faith has as its King and Universal Supreme Pontiff the very same Person: 'Jesus Christ, God with Us'.

The life-and-death confrontation between State and Church that the Protestant Reformation fostered was, in the short term, the beginning and origin of the Thirty Years' War, and, in the long term, of the World Wars. The hatred that Luther, Calvin and their comrades-in-arms sowed amongst the European nations persisted for the following five centuries, and poisoned political relations between European states until it dragged them into the orgy of the World Wars, unleashed in Europe and spreading to the rest of the world.

INTRO

From its very inception, the spirit of division and hatred towards Catholics—whose family origins are recorded in the Book of the Life of Christianity from its earliest days—Protestantism expanded its circle of hatred and murder to the reform movements born of its evil seed. The Library of the Universal History of Christianity records in its volumes the wars of condemnation that the ‘new saints’ in Europe signed in the name of their ‘Good News’ against the Doctrine of the Holy Spirit. As the origin of Protestantism was the seed of division amongst the European nations, no sooner had the princes erected barriers around those fields of tares than the hatred which until then had been directed against the Catholic Church—once confined within national walls—turned against those very ones in whom the Holy Spirit of the Universal Unity of Christianity in the God of Love had been expelled, and in its place the spirit of the malignant division of Luther’s Hidden God and Calvin’s God of Terror had been welcomed.

The synods and the condemnations they hurled at one another’s faces, sending one another to hell as though they had displaced from His Glory the Universal, Almighty and Omnipotent Judge, Our King Jesus Christ, and by virtue of Absolute Predestination had been elevated to the Throne of the Son of God, are recorded and have been compiled in Articles and Chapters of this kind by the Confessional Synod of Dort.

As I say, their wars—Lutherans against Anabaptists, Puritans against Old Anglicans, everyone against everyone else for the Absolute Supremacy of the Intellectual Theocracy of the Anti-Christian Spirit— are recorded in the books of the Library of the Universal History of Christianity; books which their successors in the Calvinist God of Terror and the Gospel of Lutheran Hatred have taken great care not to give to the flocks from whose wool they live like gods, feeding off the patriotic ignorance of their flocks of wretches.

The Human Being, the Christian Man, has no other Homeland than the Kingdom of God. Anything that negates this Affirmation comes from the Antichrist.

It is therefore not, in this Jesus-Christian Analysis of the Dortian Articles, of any interest to me to describe the genocides and homicides that the fathers of the Reformation carried out in the name of ‘GOD IS LOVE’; that God, our God, will judge—in accordance with His Omniscience and Wisdom—all those who, despising His Prayer for the Universal Unity of His People, rebelled against His Heart and, without fear of YAHWEH GOD, their Eternal Father and Creator of the Cosmos, have defiled His Name and His Glory with their crimes and their wars.

The Doctrine of the God of Love is set down. The Tree of Life bears the Fruit of Peace, without which all Creation sinks into the Dust. The Tree of Death brings forth War; by partaking of it, all life sinks into Hell. ‘By their fruits ye shall know them’.

By their fruits we know each person, who is who and what is what. Let him who is blind remain in his blindness. Let anyone who wishes to see, see; for this is why the Son of God, our Creator, came—to restore our Intelligence.

The fruit of the Tree of Reformation was the Thirty Years' War, and let anyone who wishes to submit to the Last Judgement do so; we shall shed no tears for those cast out of Creation, nor shall we look back to witness their hell: Each person predestines themselves to Life or Death by their Words and Thoughts. And this too is written: I judge no one; each person judges themselves by their deeds.

The Question of Predestination of the Calvinist God of Terror – this was the issue debated in the city of Dordrecht between the Dutch 'new saints' and their European brethren. This 'trial'—which they disguised as a 'synod'—took place between 13 November 1618 and 9 May 1619.

The global Christian fratricidal war had already been declared, and the counting of the millions of human beings whom Death was to mow down—until the number reached five million—had already begun. This fratricidal genocide did not prevent the evil sowers—who were now reaping their harvest amongst the European nations—from continuing to devour one another with their anti-Christian judgements, born of the spirit of division, the enemy of the Spirit of Unity which found its Temple in the Apostles, and who built for Him a Temple of Stone, within whose walls that Unity might live for ever and ever.

Blinded by Lutheran hatred, their path through the darkness guided by the Calvinist God of Terror, the evil sowers continued to judge one another, turning their backs on the Great Tragedy of the Division of the churches, the fruit of which—war between brothers—they devoured with both hands in the diabolical belief that Cain's murder of his brother Abel was the will of God.

It so happened that from that evil Calvinist root sprang a branch which could not fully accept that Calvinist, theocratic, absolutist predestination which made God the Father the Source and Origin from whose criminal will the Cainite fratricide arose. The dissenter, a sort of new demon in the eyes of the Dutch saints, was called Arminius. This Arminius was no preacher of that Peace and Love which became flesh in Jesus Christ and, by filling the very being of his disciples, ushered in a New Era on Earth. Not at all. Arminius simply sought to correct this view of God as a source of terror, so that by cloaking Him in the mask of love, the Cainite Thirty Years' War might be waged out of love rather than hatred.

But let us allow another hand to write on the crux of the matter concerning the Canons of Dort, formerly also titled: The Decision of the Synod of Dort on the Five Principal Points of Doctrine in Dispute in the Netherlands

"The Decision of the Synod of Dort on the Five Principal Points of Doctrine in Dispute in the Netherlands is popularly known as the Canons of Dort. It consists of doctrinal declarations adopted by the Great Synod of Dort, which met in the city of Dordrecht in 1618–1619. Although this was a national synod of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, it was international in character, as it was composed not only of Dutch delegates but also of twenty-six delegates from eight other countries.

The Synod of Dordrecht was convened with the aim of resolving a serious controversy within the Dutch churches, sparked by the emergence of Arminianism. Jacobus Arminius, a theologian and professor at Leiden University, challenged the teachings of Calvin and his followers on a number of key points. Following Arminius's

death, his followers set out their positions on five of these points in the 'Protest of 1610'. In this document, or in later, more explicit writings, the Arminians taught that election was based on foreseen faith, that atonement was universal, that depravity is partial, that grace is resistible, and that it is possible to fall from grace. In the Canons, the Synod of Dort rejected these positions and proclaimed the Reformed doctrine on these points: unconditional election, limited atonement, total depravity, irresistible grace, and the perseverance of the saints.

The Canons are unique in their nature as a judicial decision on the doctrinal points at issue during the Arminian controversy.

The Canons also have a limited scope in that they do not cover the entirety of doctrine, but focus on the five points of doctrine under dispute. Each of the main points consists of a positive part and a negative part, the former being the exposition of Reformed doctrine on the subject and the latter a repudiation (condemnation or rejection) of the corresponding errors. Although in form these are actually four points, we strictly speaking refer to five points, because the Canons were structured to correspond to the five articles of the 1610 protest. The third and fourth main points were combined into one, always being designated as main points III/IV."

The five Arminian points that unleashed the wrath of the Dutch Calvinists, of the superior race of the Elect of the New Christianity of the Saints, empowered by their God of Terror to kill Abel without suffering that age-old pangs of conscience which, in the Bible, caused Cain to kill his brother, are as follows:

1. Free will or human ability. Although human nature was utterly affected by the Fall, God in His grace nevertheless enables the sinner's will so that he may freely repent and believe, or refuse to do so. Every sinner, enabled by God's grace, has the freedom to believe or refuse to believe, and their eternal destiny depends on how they use that freedom. The freedom with which God enables fallen man consists in being able to choose freely between good and evil in the spiritual realm. The sinner may cooperate with the Spirit of God and be regenerated, or resist God's grace and be lost for ever. The sinner needs the assistance of the Holy Spirit, but does not have to be regenerated by the Spirit before he can believe, since faith is a gift from God which man may freely receive or reject, and which precedes the new birth. Faith is a gift from God; and man may receive it and exercise it for eternal life, or reject it to his condemnation.

2. Conditional election. God chose for salvation, before the foundation of the world, all those who, aided by His enabling grace, believe in Christ. This is due to the fact that God foreknew that these individuals would respond positively to His call, repenting and believing in Christ. God chose only those whom He foreknew would voluntarily believe in the Gospel, aided by His resistible grace.

3. Universal redemption or general atonement. Christ's redemptive work offers all people the opportunity to be saved, and guaranteed the salvation of all who had believed and persevered until Christ's death, as well as the salvation of all who would come to believe and persevere after Christ's death. Although Christ died for all people, only those who believe in him are saved. His death is sufficient for the salvation of all people, but effective only in those who believe.

4. The Holy Spirit can be effectively resisted. The Holy Spirit convicts the world of sin and does everything that has been decreed to bring every sinner to salvation. The Spirit's call, however, can be resisted, as man is made free by God's grace. The Spirit does not regenerate the sinner until he believes; faith (which is a gift from God that man may freely receive or reject) precedes the new birth. God has determined that His call, through the Holy Spirit, may be freely and voluntarily accepted or resisted. The Holy Spirit works effectively in bringing people to Christ only in those who do not resist Him. The Spirit does not impart life until the sinner responds, repenting and believing in Christ of his own free will. God, therefore, has decreed that His grace does not act in an irresistible manner; rather, it can be resisted by man.

5. Falling from grace or losing salvation. Some Arminians believe that, once saved, a person will not lose their salvation, whilst others believe that salvation can be lost through a failure to persevere in the faith.

From a bird's-eye view, Arminius and his followers maintained the stance of their 'Prophet' Calvin. But since the spirit of division is the mother of Protestantism, and since they do not accept the universal value of the doctrine of the Holy Spirit—which sustained, nourished and caused the intellect of Europe to flourish within the wisdom of Jesus Christ, whilst we do not cease to distinguish between doctrine and conduct; nourished by the very same spirit of evil division, as seen in its criminal fruits, against which they did not rise up at all, even whilst witnessing how the fields of Europe were being drenched with the blood of their children in honour of that Wicked and Perverse Luther who declared he was prepared to set Christendom and the whole world ablaze if his Gospel were not accepted; Faced with the fruits of their doctrines—the battle cry of the forces of hell devouring families and villages—this Calvinist Council of Nicaea did not convene to express outrage at the consequences of their words and thoughts. Not at all. They met because a rift had opened up amongst them which called into question the duty and the right of Protestants to carry out mass killings of all Catholics and anyone who opposed their theological principles.

That rift had to be closed. The right and duty to wage the Protestant Holy War, known as the Thirty Years' War, which had only just begun, and from which they hoped to reap the destruction of the House built by that Wise One called Jesus Christ.

They were the bestial brute force which, unleashed against that Edifice that had withstood all manner of monstrous attacks for 16 centuries—and none of which had been able to bring down its walls—would achieve what none of those preceding forces had been able to do: to bring down the Edifice created by Jesus Christ, the House of his Bride, the Catholic Church.

They would indeed do so.

This was the aim sought by the Synod of Dort in light of the opportunity presented by the Thirty Years' War: the destruction of the House built by Jesus Christ, regarding whose attacks He Himself, as God the Son, had made it clear that the Edifice which, in His Wisdom, He was to build in Union with His Father would be put to the Test. This would be the Great Final Test, the one that would attack the Edifice from within.

Those 'predestined to be the actors in that Final Test' thought and believed that Victory would be theirs; the Catholic Church would soon be nothing more than a tale for

old women in the New Universal Library of the New Age that had just begun in Europe; and upon its ruins the Origin of the Reformation would be established in God. The opposite—that the Catholic Church should survive a God-directed destruction—would mean that the Origin of the Reformation was the Antichrist. Ergo, the war that had just begun would not cease until the edifice of the Catholic Church lay in ruins; consequently, everyone must be called to martyrdom as the gateway to Paradise.

Such was the spirit of those gathered at the Nicene Synod of the Calvinists in that New Europe of the Saints, to be built by the New Superior Race—chosen from eternity—which would ultimately find its perfect embodiment in Hitler's Germany.

An analysis of the conclusions set out in these Articles or Chapters can only be undertaken from the spirit of understanding that springs from the Wisdom of God, whose Spirit of Eternal Unity was revealed to us: 'Whoever sees the Son sees the Father'. Ergo, whoever despises Jesus Christ despises God. And *mutatis mutandis*, whoever refuses to follow the Principles of the Doctrine of Love rejects the Gospel of the Holy Spirit: 'You shall love God above all things and your neighbour as yourself'. If declaring war on one's neighbour, on one's brother, is a matter of this Principle of Eternal Life, let each person judge for themselves. It falls to me to do what God wills, which is to bring to light the Lie and the Venom of the Serpent in the doctrines of Protestantism.

Having examined the five Arminian articles that necessitated the convening of a Nicaean-style council to stem the evil—allowing Love to undermine Hatred, the primary driving force behind the unfolding War—let us now turn to the response set out in the Articles of the Superior Race of God's New Chosen Ones, aimed at destroying the House that His Son built on Earth.

ON THE DOCTRINE OF DIVINE ELECTION AND REPROBATION.

1. Since all men have sinned in Adam and have become guilty of the curse and eternal death, God would not have done anyone an injustice had He wished to leave the whole human race in sin and under the curse, and to condemn it because of sin, according to these words of the Apostle: ...so that every mouth may be silenced and the whole world held accountable to God... for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God (Rom. 3:19, 23). And: For the wages of sin is death... (Rom. 6:23).

The falsehood flows from the very first sentence. This is only natural: a polluted river with no tributaries to feed it and no external sources to pollute it has, at its very source, the origin of the poison it carries. If all mankind had been guilty of eternal curse and condemnation, Redemption and Salvation would have been—and would still be—an attack by God against His own Divinity.

On reading this, one observes that at the very moment God pronounces judgement upon the First Man, the condemnation is temporary; and it is God Himself who calls for Redemption—that is to say, for Freedom and Blessing—whilst Christ was still in Eve's womb, and this Redeemer and Saviour was thousands of years removed from Adam.

What 'condemnation and curse ad infinitum et ad eternum' was this Synod speaking of? Was it referring to the Story of the Fall as it was written by God, as handed down to us by the people of Israel and preserved in its original purity by the Catholic Church; or was the Dortian author referring to a story that they invented for themselves, and for which they needed to displace the God of Christ and elevate the God of Calvin in his place?

The Word is God, and the Word is the Word of God. Therefore, God cannot condemn to eternal damnation and later revoke that judgement without trampling the glory of His Word underfoot, in such a way that, were He to do so, the doctrine of Christ—"Let your 'Yes' be 'Yes', and your 'No' be 'No'"—would, by virtue of this unnatural arrangement, be deprived of its divine reality.

From the very beginning, Holy Scripture states: 'God said, and it was so'. Hence the Holy Spirit wrote: 'The Word is God'.

Had He condemned Man to eternal damnation, that judgement could not have been revoked without God casting the glory of His Word to the winds of circumstance. Indeed, we see that the judgement of eternal damnation against Satan, 'the ancient serpent', remains. And for the very same reason. The Word of God is God. This is the Mystery in the Wisdom of the Divine Word. We see this in action in God the Son, the Word made flesh. Jesus speaks, and it is done. He raises the paralysed, restores sight, enables the lame to walk, grants speech and hearing, and raises the dead. His Word is God.

Consequently, had God cursed Man to eternal damnation, as the Dortian Antichrist asserts in his Confession, there could have been no Redemption nor Salvation. And

conversely, had God abolished what His Word had decreed, Satan's condemnation to eternity might have been lifted.

Needless to say, killing Christ was what Satan hoped to achieve. Condemned to have his head crushed by the Redeemer, the son of Adam, had this Victory not been achieved, the Word of God would have ceased to be God, and Satan would have found his Salvation in that Fall of the Word.

It is even more pointless to emphasise the malignant madness by which he was possessed. That a mere creature could bring its Creator, God, to his knees is absolute, irredeemable malignant madness.

That said, having exposed the lie and the anti-Christian fallacy in the very first sentence—the very first word to emerge from that Dortian mouth being an anti-Christian statement—what need is there to carry on, navigating these murky waters!? The wickedness of this assertion is anti-Christian in that it shatters the Image of God, Creator and Father, the Incorruptible Judge of Infinite Wisdom, whose Omniscience enables Him to scrutinise the causes and reasons in order to establish a Judgement based on the Truth of the Facts. When it says: 'God would not have done injustice to anyone if He had wished to leave the whole human race in sin and under the curse...', the Synod is denying Jesus Christ, the Light of the through whom the Justice of Redemption came to us all. And what is even more serious: it is denying that God is Love and that Love is God.

This is understandable, for whoever could not understand, or cannot understand, the Doctrine of the Divine Word, cannot grasp what is meant when it is said that 'God is Love'. And it is in this Dimension of Love that the Creator opens Himself to His Creation, God sits as a Father amongst His Children, and loves us with a Father's heart. To claim, therefore, of this Father—in whom Love is God—that He can just as easily bestow misery upon a child as He can bestow glory, according to His whim, is to deny this Foundation of the Doctrine of Salvation; it is to tear down the Pillar of the Temple, that Temple of which the Son of God said: 'Do this, and in three days I will rebuild it'.

Woe betide those who did so.

It is clear, then, that in those who were driven by hatred, and whose sole aim in their rebellion was to attain power, the Image of the God of Love whom Jesus Christ embodied could find no compatibility with the declaration of Total and Absolute War—to the very last man—which the Calvinist churches and their Lutheran sisters declared against the Catholic Church.

One cannot believe in and preach Love whilst at the same time declaring and blessing War, through this blessing that has become a Holy War.

The God of Jesus Christ, who takes upon Himself the Fall of His son Adam and swears by the Glory of His Name that the murderer will meet his match on the Day of Vengeance; a God who is affected by the death of His son Adam, that God 'could not fit in' with that God 'who has no passions' of the Reformation, who says 'Yes' today and 'No' tomorrow, limiting His Infinite Power to the dimension of His relationship with His Creation. For if God were to set foot in this dimension, it would be God Himself who would cast His glory into the dust.

The Dignity of God, Creator of the Cosmos, whose relationship is with the Infinite and Eternity, cannot conceive of any other relationship with His living creature than that within the dimension of Love. In this, God becomes Man, becomes a Friend, becomes a Spouse, becomes a Father.

And this Article denies precisely that Almighty Love which blazes like Fire and, speaking from the Fire, says, 'I am who I am'. A Word in which Divine Dignity is situated in Eternity and the Infinite. It is not Man who becomes God; it is God who becomes Man... out of LOVE.

This Article denies that Fire in which the Dignity of God is manifested in the form of a burning bush and which comes to us with his Son, for: 'Zeal for your house consumes me'.

In this malicious text, the image of God is that of an Almighty Tyrant who is just as likely to devour a world as to let it live. Calvin's God cares not a jot for anything; He is beyond everything and everyone. So what if His youngest son, Adam, was stabbed in the back? Was it perhaps He, God, who was stabbed? Can God have His chest pierced by the spear of Betrayal?

God would not have done anyone an injustice if He had wished to leave the whole human race in sin and under the curse... declares this servant of the Antichrist. So, was Redemption not based on Justice?

According to this malicious confession, Redemption was based on the whim of an Omnipotent Tyrant who kills time by creating one to be the victim and the other to be his executioner.

The God of Love of Jesus Christ and his Apostles, according to this Dortian saint, was a mockery, a lie, a sham. The Justice of Redemption was a Lie, a charade.

According to this article, the entire Bible was a masquerade, a carnival ball in which God donned the Mask of a King whose Kingdom is founded on Justice—the Incorruptible and Indestructible Cornerstone of his Civilisation—when the truth was that God brought about the Fall and hired the murderer and his victim to to act out the Fall. No greater anti-Christian aberration can be conceived.

'God is Power,' says Calvin. God is not Love. God is Infinite Power, and Power in the image and likeness of the Power of the kings of the Earth. Just as they are above the Law, and Justice is their Word, so God does with His Power whatever He pleases, without His Will being grounded in any Spirit of Justice. The spirit that moves God, according to this Article, is that of a Despot of Infinite Power, who does with his Power as he pleases; to subject his Arm to the Animal Force proper to an Inferior Being—that Force which moved Jesus Christ, and which is called LOVE—is not befitting the Dignity of the Dortian God.

But the Dortian hypocrite, in his envy of the Nicene saint, has no qualms about turning the Word of Love into a spear with which to pierce the Christian's breast:

II. But this is how God's love for us was revealed: God sent His only-begotten Son into the world... so that everyone who believes in Him may not perish but have eternal life.

In other words, the Dortian hypocrite claims that giving us His Son was a decision based on the whim of His Power. And to provide the devil with a mask to hide his face, he blinds the ignorant beast to whom this 'Weed' is addressed, claiming that He sent us His Son so that we might see 'Love' in Him.

What a load of rubbish! Very simple: I kill out of love for God. I wage war out of love for Christ.

How can the Justice of Redemption in Jesus Christ be reconciled—in which God acknowledges the ignorance of Adam on the one hand, and accepts His responsibility for Satan's betrayal on the other? Because God knew that that Beast had already reared up before, and according to the Law, on the one hand He had to sacrifice the Beast, and on the other offer a spotless Lamb as atonement for the ignorance of His Victim—us, the human race.

This is the Doctrine of the Justice of Love, moved by which the Almighty Son of God—that God whose glory this Calvinist hypocrite stained with the blood of his Catholic brother—and because Justice is the Foundation of the Spirit of God, Jesus Christ knelt before the Creator of the Cosmos, his Father, and, offering himself as his Scapegoat, through his Blood tore down the Wall between God and Man, establishing God's Innocence in the face of the Serpent's Betrayal and Man's Ignorance regarding the true Face of Satan.

It was the Love of God as Father that blazed forth over the corpse of his youngest son, the Human Race, and, becoming a devouring Fire, extended into Infinity and Eternity the Condemnation against the Murderer and Enemy of his Spirit. This is the Fire that consumed his Son, and by opening his Heart to Heaven, he opened the Gate to his Paradise for Mankind... OUT OF LOVE.

The fratricide, well-versed in the most abominable crime that exists—the killing of his brother—twists the Word of Life to justify his Holy War to the Death and to sanctify Hatred as a Force of Genocide, ordered, according to him, by God from Eternity; a holy genocide to which the Chosen Ones are summoned by an irresistible call. To refuse to kill Abel is open rebellion against that God, the foundations of whose Justice are his own Whim; a whim based on his Infinite Power, a Despot all the more absolute insofar as his Power is Infinite—a Power that renders the Just God of the Bible a chimera, and the Bible itself an unclean book fit only for slaves who worship Terror as the path to survival in eternity.

Any man who does not see in Justice the Foundation of the Spirit of Salvation, to the extent that we can say with full conviction and an open heart: "God is Justice", and instead bases his Faith in the Terror of an Almighty Being who demands the killing of one's brother as the gateway to paradise—whichever his origin, that man shall not enter God's Paradise.

I insist: God is Love; God's Relationship, insofar as Power is concerned, is with Space, Matter and Time—that is to say, with the Cosmos... Any man who places himself in a relationship with God in the dimension of Power is a man who has lost his mind; he is not in his right mind. That is the relationship in which those rebellious sons, led by Satan, sought to position themselves. God, in His Creator's Love, tried to speak to them as a Father: "No creature can stand before God, its Creator, as an equal." And He gave to

all—to them and to us—and this will remain for Eternity, an Omnipotent Law which, by drawing us away from that dimension, brings us closer to His Heart; and by saying, ‘You must NOT eat, for you will die’, He sought to establish this Universal Vital Ontological Principle. It is in the Father’s love that we creatures attain our fullness and find eternal life in the Heart of this marvellous Creator who has conquered death and transcended immortality by clothing His creation with eternal life in the image and likeness of His Son.

Blessed be God, for by making us all kin to His Son, He has made us children of God; and as the family of His Son, we share in the life of this Almighty and Eternal Son, of whom we say, ‘True God from True God’.

Love, then, is the Source of Redemption, and the question posed in the opening paragraph—‘Could God, or could He not?’—is an evil scandal in the sight of the Holy Spirit of God.

It is therefore that the following statement is evil chaff. For having been given the Gospel of Love and having been proclaimed to all nations for 16 centuries, here comes this poor, ignorant man to call for the preaching of this ‘new gospel’ in which the Son, who is Love, is nothing, and only God, who is Power, is everything.

Jesus Christ is dismissed. Only God matters. But let us see how he manipulates the Word of God and puts it at the service of the Devil.

In order that men might be brought to the faith, God, in His mercy, sends messengers of this good news to whomever He pleases and whenever He wills; and through the ministry of these, men are called to conversion and to faith in Christ crucified. How, then, will they call upon Him in whom they have not believed? And how will they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they preach unless they are sent?

‘This good news’, says the Nicene Dortian. God, he says, has abolished the Good News of his Son: ‘God is Love’.

The Jesus-Christian Good News is declared obsolete by the Calvinist Conciliar Synod. The New Good News is: ‘God is Power’.

And this Power is a source of terror for all. A terror which can only be survived by rooting out LOVE from the Faith, so that the Superior Race of the Predestined may take its place, empowered to kill all those who do not fall to their knees before this New Good News.

And continuing with Power at Whim, God chooses as his new apostles whomever He pleases.

There is NO begetting by the Spirit in the image and likeness of Jesus Christ in his Apostles. Now the New Model of Apostle is ‘the Nicene-Dortian’. Jesus Christ is a thing of the past; the Apostolate, touched by God in the image and likeness of His Son, has been abolished, dissolved. Jesus Christ is not the Model for anything or anyone. The New Protestant Man is created in the image and likeness of Calvin, Luther, Henry VII and Zwingli. They are the Divine Model in whose image and likeness God has decreed, in

accordance with this new good news—that is to say, this new gospel—that the New Man should be created.

The Catholic Man—he who held Jesus Christ as the Divine Model in whose image and likeness we are created—that Model is declared obsolete. A New Good News, a New Gospel, produces a New Man, the Superior Man, predestined by God to be the executioner of his Catholic brother; the latter must die, to make way for the New Man.

A New Gospel requires a new church, a new religion. The Catholic Church built by Jesus Christ must be destroyed, demolished, brought down. That is why the War that had begun was Holy. No Calvinist Protestant should have had any pangs of conscience regarding the ongoing European Civil War.

God—that God who is Power—had ordained it from Eternity; the time had come, and the Calvinist Executioner must raise his sword and cut off the Catholic Man's head—not merely his ear. For the Law of Jesus Christ: 'Peter, put away your sword, for those who live by the sword shall die by the sword', this Law had been abolished. The New Law was: 'Kill until not a single enemy remains alive'.

Luther laid down his Law: 'Sin until sin pours from your eyes'.

Calvin imposed his own: "Slay with the sword those predestined to die, for you are the Executioner, you are the arm of God on Earth, and who can resist Almighty God? Do your duty, be faithful, be obedient, kill until your body is drowned in blood—the blood of your Catholic enemies".

These were the early days of the Thirty Years' War. The Fratricidal Arm had to be sustained, strengthened, its muscles fed, its conscience clad in utter bestiality.

For otherwise:

The wrath of God is upon those who do not believe this Gospel. But those who accept it, and embrace Jesus the Saviour, with living and true faith, are delivered by Him from the wrath of God and from perdition, and endowed with eternal life.

Indeed, if we substitute Muhammad for Jesus where this Calvinist council places Him, it will be seen that it is calling for Holy Homicide as the gateway to Paradise; that is to say, it is calling its faithful to Martyrdom: "If you accept this New Good News and die whilst killing the Catholic Enemy, you are a Martyr, and God reserves Paradise for the Martyrs for the Cause of this New Gospel".

The thirty years of mass production of martyrs were thus set in motion.

But we observe that this 'martyr' is the Christian anti-martyr. The Christian martyr was one who sacrificed his life in the name of the faith. Never in the entire history of pre-Protestant Christianity was a murderer called a martyr. This type of 'martyr' has been characteristic of Islam. Dying whilst killing the Christian enemy was the gateway to Paradise in the Islamic Empire. It remains the gateway to Paradise in contemporary Jihad. In the spirit of Jesus Christ, this type of 'martyr' had no place in his Kingdom; all Christian martyrs choose to die rather than to kill.

In this new Calvinist Gospel, the choice is the opposite: killing is the gateway to God's Paradise.

With this choice and call to fratricide, it is clear that the Council of Dort was the Council of the Antichrist.

“The wrath of God is upon those who do not believe this Gospel...”

The cause or blame for that unbelief, just as for all other sins, lies in no way with God, but with man. But faith in Jesus Christ and salvation through Him are a free gift from God; as it is written: ‘For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this is not of yourselves; it is the gift of God’ (Eph. 2:8). And likewise: ‘For to you it has been granted on account of Christ not only to believe in Him...’ (Phil. 1:29).

It is clear that the Dortian spirit was a master at manipulating the written word. Paul’s letter to the Philippians does not end there; it continues:

“For it has been granted to you not only to believe in Christ, but also to suffer for Him, waging the very same struggle that you have seen in me and now hear about from me.”

The interpretation is clear and unambiguous; it leaves no room for misinformation. Faith and the Renunciation of Violence form a unity that admits of no division. Its origin is the Cross. The Law of the Spirit is not abolished simply because the centuries pass. Faith is born to fight against the Law of the World through the Example of Jesus Christ. Saint Paul is following that Path because it is the Only Path to the Gates of Paradise. And that Path is the one which every Man of Faith, risking his Life, chooses from the moment he declares himself a child of God in the image and likeness of His Son, Jesus Christ.

This Council takes the Name of the Son of God in vain. And what is even more terrible, it invokes Him to arm the fratricidal hand, whose blood will serve the Calvinist Martyr to pay Cerberus for his entry into Paradise.

And, quoting St Paul, the Dortian once again distorts the Truth by concealing the spirit from which the Letter springs. For St Paul says:

‘For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this is not of yourselves; it is the gift of God’,

a divine truth, but he immediately affirms:

‘not by works, so that no one may boast; for we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared beforehand so that we might walk in them’.

From which it is clear that Luther was a servant of the Antichrist, as was Calvin, his brother-in-arms.

In truth, Redemption is God’s Work for the Salvation of Mankind, and once the Christian is alive, he performs Works in the Image of Jesus Christ in the hope that, just as his Disciples believed because of the Works of Jesus Christ, so too, through the works of the Christian, may those who have not yet realised how good it is to be children of God come to believe.

Thus, faith came about through the works of God to bring the Christian into being, and once the Christian has been brought into being, he continues the work of the salvation of humankind by performing works in the image and likeness of Jesus Christ—

works that are not performed for one's own salvation, which has already been accomplished by God, because Jesus Christ did not need to be saved by the works He performed; He performed them for our salvation, and so, following His example, the works of Jesus Christ within us serve as a testimony to our neighbour of God's love and the power of salvation wrought in us by God for the salvation of all nations.

Whoever denies the value of these works denies Jesus Christ. Whoever denies Jesus Christ does the opposite, and instead of dying chooses to kill; that is the Antichrist.

THE OUTBREAK OF THE FIRST EUROPEAN FRATRICIDAL WAR, COMMONLY KNOWN AS THE THIRTY YEARS' WAR

The Thirty Years' War was the final struggle waged by the Reformation. The war had four phases: the Palatinate phase (1619–1623); the Danish phase (1625–1629); the Swedish phase (1630–1632); and the French phase (1635–1648). Throughout these phases, the Elector Palatine, Denmark, Sweden and France successively took on the leading role. Little by little, the war became increasingly complex until it eventually drew all the European nations of the time into its bloody fray. The driving forces that caused it to drag on until it seemed endless in the minds of those who lived through it were:

Firstly, the close union between the two branches of the House of Austria and the Catholic party; the opposing side, driven by 'the Spirit of Division', was not united.

And secondly, England's inaction, France's belated intervention, and the material weakness of Denmark and Sweden, amongst other factors.

The cruelty of that Religious War, which claimed between 4 and 5 million lives, not to mention the maimed, widows and orphans, was essentially due to the fact that the participating armies were not feudal militias hired or summoned for a specific battle or campaign; they were standing armies, whose professionalism their sovereigns were unable to sustain; and so they were forced, with the blessing of their employers, to live at the expense of the countries in which they were stationed. In other words, they lived at the expense of the ruin of those countries; rapes, confiscations, murders, abuses... Faced with this situation of misery and violence perpetrated against them, the peasants preferred to become soldiers rather than fall victim to those armies; and they began to sell their labour to the first army that would pay them, regardless of the flag. The result was the creation of two stateless armies roaming German territory, each under the command of enemies vying to present the more fantastical vision of victory and conquest; it was no longer just kings, but private individuals themselves who succumbed to the delusion of being emperors on their own little plots of land.

Amidst the storm it had itself created, Germany lived in the eye of a bloody hurricane, without fear of God and without realising that its bloodshed was the consequence of its own anti-Christian struggle against Millennial Europe. Driven by the Spirit of Rebellion against Civilisation—a constant force within that people since its entry into history under the name of the Barbarians, and one that would remain active until the Third Reich—once the sixty-year period of peace that Europe had enjoyed—with its ups and downs—had passed, the immortal German Barbarian Spirit awoke from its slumber in the new guise of the Spirit of Division, and the German returned to what the Barbarian loved most: waging war. It raises the Anti-Catholic flag once more and calls all nations to the battlefield. Naturally, there was a new series of events, but these were always an integral part of the same chain of events that gave rise to the Protestant Spirit of Division.

By 1618, Philip II was a figure of the past. Following his death, peace was established in Europe. Whether this was because the rise of Suleiman the Magnificent put pressure on the House of Austria to maintain a balanced Protestant-Catholic status quo, or because, as was suspected, Maximilian II himself (1555–1576) was a Protestant at heart, the fact remained that the olive branch extended towards Protestantism upset that balance and gave wings to an internal fundamentalist current that had lain dormant, waiting for that equilibrium to be broken.

Rudolf II, Maximilian's successor, who was said to be an idiot, and for whom alchemy held greater fascination than politics, though less than the crown; a devotee of astrology, a subject—so profoundly scientific—on which he enjoyed conversing with Tycho Brahe, amongst other charlatans, sorcerers, magicians, puppeteers of the word and imbeciles of every stripe; that carefree Rudolf II, Emperor of Nonsense, was unconcerned with the workings of government in those times of silenced passions, whilst awaiting the moment to shout the word—the most beautiful of all words—from the throats of a barbaric people: WAR. The Protestant jihadists took advantage of the emperor's idiocy and his court of fools to forge ties amongst themselves, and to secretly establish a League between Austria, Hungary and Bohemia, which was intended to summon the God of the Black Forests from his tomb so that, in his guise as Luther's Hidden God and Calvin's God of Terror, openly spread his star of destruction across the European nations to the cry of 'Death to Catholicism'.

Rudolf II the Fool favoured that cause. His successor to the empire and brother, Matthias, could not prevent what was foreseen as inevitable.

The empire as a whole was ablaze with the fires of war. The Protestants continued to dream of a universal Lutheran-Calvinist empire, and, taking advantage of the circumstances, they seized the territories of Aachen and Donawerth for their cause, whilst challenging the emperor to uphold their privileges within their domains.

The struggle between Protestants and Catholics over the succession to Cleves and Juliers, and the deposition of the Archbishop of Cologne – in addition to other local outbreaks – complicated the peaceful coexistence that had prevailed for the past sixty years. The Empire was definitively divided into two factions locked in a deadly feud.

Henry IV of France—the man of whom it was said, 'Paris is well worth a Mass', and who was a friend of the Protestants—was preparing to add fuel to the fire by invading Germany when he was assassinated (1610). It should also be noted that the St Bartholomew's Day Massacre of 1572 and the slaughter of Protestants in France caused an international scandal across Europe that put the Protestants of the Empire on a war footing; what had happened in France could happen to them at any moment; the Catholics could not be allowed to regain their strength. Hence their moves towards an armed defence capable of going on the offensive at the slightest battle cry from the Protestant League.

Matthias (1612–19) inherited these internal conflicts along with the Empire. Conflicts which he was unable to nip in the bud. In fact, a year before his death, the battle cry of the Secret Protestant League called all the New Saints to arms.

Bohemia—now the Czech Republic—rose up in defence of its religion in protest at the election of Ferdinand II as king (1618). The new king's order to halt the mass

construction of Protestant churches unleashed the fury of the New Saints. On 23 May 1618, representatives of the aristocracy, spurred on by the Count of Thurn, captured two imperial governors, Jaroslav Martinitz and Wilhelm Slavata, along with their secretary Philip Fabricius, at Hradčany Castle in Prague, and threw them out of the windows; despite this, they landed gently on a heap of manure in the castle moat. Slavata fainted, but none of them were seriously injured. The Bohemians claimed that it was an ancient custom of their country to throw corrupt ministers out of the window. They raised an army, and, refusing to recognise Ferdinand II—a ‘disciple of the Jesuits’—as Matthias’s successor, they bestowed the crown upon Frederick V, Elector Palatine, son-in-law of the King of England and nephew of the Governor of Holland.

It was in this poisoned atmosphere that all the forces of those predestined to be the executioners of their European brethren—called from eternity by the God of the Occult, as conceived by Calvin and Luther, to behead the Body of Christ—convened a Nicene-style synod, at which Total War was coordinated, though its secret nature as a rallying call was concealed beneath the wording of these Articles, the essence of which—born of the Spirit of Division—reveals the anti-Christian substance they were spreading throughout Europe.

Jesus Christ, Son of God, the Divine Model in whose Image and Likeness Man was created, was definitively repudiated. The Teaching of Jesus Christ was scorned, and in place of his Doctrine, the Subjective and Individual Interpretation of the Bible was elevated, rendering even the Existence of God unnecessary.

Faith alone, the Bible alone, Man alone—this was the evolutionary chain of Protestant thought that made peace impossible and dragged everyone into total war.

And it seems evident that, having rejected Jesus Christ as the Spiritual Model, in whose image and likeness Man is born, the Fathers and Doctors of the Church were also rejected; these men, moved by the Holy Spirit, set down in writing everything pertaining to the perfect knowledge of the Son of God and the wisdom of salvation. It was to them that the people should have turned to resolve their doubts and shed light on the obscurities of the times. The Reformers manipulated, utilised and exploited the late invention of the printing press to expel the Church Fathers and Doctors from the Christian conscience and take their place. Consequently, by the time the printing press became widespread and patristic works were made available to the public, the minds of the people had already been conditioned to reject, absolutely and entirely, all the Church Fathers and Doctors, who, abhorring war and fratricide, were condemned to literary ostracism by the apostles of the war waged by the New Lutheran, Anglican and Calvinist Gospels.

The Synod of Dort was the final act of contempt towards the Holy Spirit, his expulsion from the conscience of the European nations. Everyone was to embrace the New Good News of the God of Terror who creates Executioners and Victims, and they, the Protestants, were to feel glorified for having been predestined to be just that: the executioner of their brothers, and not the victims.

God, as we see in his Book, speaks very little. So much so that the greatest miracle of all is the phenomenon of a doctrine that barely fits into ten pages, yet is elevated to the pinnacle of the most perfect and pure wisdom ever bestowed. All the wise men and would-be saints—the founders of religions and churches, philosophers and scientists of

every age—stood perplexed before this phenomenon; unable to believe that this Miracle had any real basis, they chose to turn their backs on it. Ignorance takes many forms. The Universal, Real, Material Basis of that Miracle is the Catholic Church. For this reason, there is no Salvation outside of Her.

Contrary to our Creator and Divine Master, those who despised Him and believed they could devise a Doctrine infinitely more perfect and pure than His own—deficient in intelligence as they were—resorted to the Bible to compensate for their folly; and, asserting a Lie, they surrounded it with dozens of pithy phrases, in the belief that grace lies in verbosity.

For this reason, every article of this Anti-Catholic Confession of Faith—which springs from the very heart of a crime against humanity, elevating a ‘superior race’ to the Third Reich, only for them to subsequently slaughter one another until their souls are devoured—spreads its misfortune across point after point, seeking to ensnare the ignorant in its web of division.

Cain must kill Abel; such is the Confession of Faith imposed by the First Article, and Cain’s refusal to do so kindles God’s wrath and condemns the infidel to hell.

This is the conclusion of the First Article of the New Holy Apostles of the New Lutheran-Calvinist Gospel. Following the analysis of the five points, the Confessor continues with his anti-apostolic manipulation of the Texts of the Holy Spirit. And here, given that redundancy benefits none but fools, and in order to show them Christian charity—which consists in revealing to them the lie in which they have lived out of terror of the sword of their pastors—I shall move on to the Second Article of this Jihadist Manifesto, calling upon all the Faithful to wage Holy War against the Catholic Faith, which has been inherent to the European world for sixteen centuries.

ON THE DOCTRINE OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST AND THE REDEMPTION OF MANKIND THROUGH JESUS

God is not only supremely merciful, but also supremely just. And His justice (as He has revealed Himself in His Word) demands that our sins, committed against His infinite majesty, be punished not only with temporal punishments, but also with eternal punishments, both of soul and body; punishments which we cannot escape, unless God's justice is fully satisfied.

In this Article and its corresponding points, the Confessor adheres to the Doctrine of the Catholic Saints who forged the Theology of the Church—a dialectical strategy observed in the other Confessions of that era, when, after imposing the New Gospel, each of the Confessions immediately embraced the Catholic creed par excellence in order to mask the true face behind their Offerings, the face of that Hidden God who pulled the strings to lead European civilisation to its ruin.

Evidently, to those who lack intelligence—who are illiterate and have never read the Library of the Saints—this viral act of extracting the Core of Catholic Truth to implant it into the Malignant Seed of Division amongst the churches must, by the very nature of their intellectual disability, have seemed, and indeed must still seem, to them a divine phenomenon. The fact is that the peoples amongst whom the Malignant Seed of Division amongst the Churches was sown were illiterate peoples, peoples who had never in their lives held a Bible in their hands, let alone, as I say, had access to the Library of the Saints. I do not say this to condemn them, but to understand them. It is easy to manipulate those who lack knowledge of the subject at hand. Aware of this fact, the leaders of the Protestant Reformation created their own Bibles, and by erecting around themselves 'the Walls of the Bible Alone', they barred these people—once printing had become widespread—from accessing the Library of the Holy Fathers and Doctors of the Catholic Church, precisely for that reason: because they were Catholics, and all Catholics were demons, predestined by God for Hell.

There is nothing worse than an ignorant person who turns their ignorance into wisdom. Trying to make them understand that they are a slave in the service of masters who have sold their souls to the devil, and that they are one of those thirty pieces of silver, can be exhausting.

However, even whilst seeking theological justification in the Catholic Creed, the Dortian Confessor cannot, given his Calvinist background, bestow upon Jesus Christ the glory of REDEEMER—that glory before which the whole of Heaven proclaims Him worthy of the throne of God—and hence, in the following point, he refers to JESUS CHRIST as MEDIATOR.

But, since we ourselves cannot atone and free ourselves from the wrath of God, for this reason, moved by infinite mercy, He has given us His only-begotten Son as a

MEDIATOR, who, in order to make atonement for us, was made sin and a curse on the cross for us or in our stead.

In this statement, not only is the Glory of the Immaculate Redeemer disparaged, but it is also claimed that He was made Sin and a Curse. For if He 'was made' so, then He was a Sinner; and if He 'was made' a Curse, then He was accursed.

Evidently, the source from whom such words about the Immaculate Redeemer come can only be the Antichrist, the root of whose rebellion was envy of this Redeemer, Immaculate from Eternity by virtue of His Father's Spirit. To say that the sins committed in Adam demand to be punished with temporal punishments, and also with eternal punishments, both in soul and in body, is an Absolute Insult and an Unclean Offence against the Nature of God the Father, an insult and an offence which reveal to us the absurd 'wisdom' and utter ignorance of the Dortian Confessor regarding the true knowledge of the Son of God, which, had he read the Doctors and Fathers of the Church, he might have attained; and with this realisation, he might have spared himself from now finding himself among those who committed sins against His infinite majesty.

An infinite majesty which, on the lips and in the hands of this Confessor, holds no meaning whatsoever and is devoid of any spiritual context. For it seems more than evident that the Antichrist's offence against God was not against His Majesty but against His Fatherly Love. To believe that a human father might, because of an offence committed by his young child, go so far as to torture him to death is not only pathetic; it is also inhuman. So if we, as parents—being bad and imperfect as we are—would not, even in a moment of madness, allow ourselves to be driven by our child's offence to the demonic extreme of torturing him for life and crowning that cruelty with his death, who is this Confessor who offends God by claiming that God is that Father of infinite cruelty, capable of the most terrible deeds?

The answer is obvious: only someone who believes that God is Terror, and whose source of inspiration is the Antichrist, could utter such filthy blasphemy against the Divine Fatherhood.

Jesus Christ came to show us, in His own Person, that Father of Infinite Love for His children, living with a Heart pierced by the Injustice that His Creation is suffering, yet against which He can do nothing but what He does, looking towards the Future of Eternity for all His children. That Love penetrated so deeply into the Apostolic World that it turned tears of sorrow into tears of joy, and suffering into the root of all Man's Virtues. Love for God overcame the Fear of God; through Love, Fear was made perfect.

This Confessor, like all his brethren in the New Good News, clung to Fear in its form of Terror and scorned the Love 'of one's neighbour as oneself'. From the moment Protestantism became Calvinist, that Love turned to Hatred, and indeed, the Christian became anti-Christian.

To say that God ordains some for Heaven and others for Hell is to commit a sin against the Infinite Majesty of God the Father and the Son.

Anything further this Confessor might say in defence of this Article is to lend an ear to the Devil himself.

CONCLUSION

The Synod of Dordt, held in the first year of the Thirty Years' War, was not a Universal Council of the Church; it was an anti-Christian rally in favour of continuing the anti-Catholic war until the total victory of the Protestant forces united in a fratricidal league. The call was clear and firm: All Protestants had a duty, as those chosen by predestination for eternal life, to take up arms and sacrifice their lives to the cause of the destruction of the Catholic Church, martyrdom being the key that would open the gates of Paradise to them.

THE CORNERSTONE OF THIS SYNOD was Luther's Hidden God, who cast off his mask in Calvin and revealed himself as an Infinite Power, against whom nothing and no one can stand; and having decreed the destruction of the Catholic Faith, whoever resisted martyrdom would know His wrath and understand, in the torments of hell, what happens when Love is transfigured into Terror.

All the Articles of this Confession, disguised as a universal response by Fundamentalist Calvinism to the specific Arminian dissent, were aimed at keeping alive the Protestant Declaration of Holy War, calling millions of peasants and princes from all the nations of the League to martyrdom.

SPECIAL CHAPTER

Now, since Ignorance was the root of the matter—speaking amongst brothers—and because where there was Ignorance there was Redemption, we see the fulfilment of the earlier saying; and since Ignorance regarding those things of which the Son of God said that if one did not understand the things of Earth, one would understand the things of Heaven even less, which is why, in obedience to His Father, He maintained Silence regarding both matters—those of Heaven and those of Earth—which today are already recorded and described in *THE DIVINE HISTORY OF JESUS CHRIST*; and because God's Silence, following the Fall, has been maintained despite His Love, but by virtue of His Wisdom for the sake of Universal Salvation, the premises of which did not concern the Life of Man alone, but that of all His creation, and because that Silence was maintained by both the Son and the Holy Spirit, we see that the world continued to move under the Law of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, the fruit of which—war—has been consumed by all nations to this day.

It is understandable that, knowing his Father's concern for the future of Creation, our King, Jesus Christ—aware that this Silence would endure until that Day when the Freedom of the children of God would awaken in mankind—foresee the Division of the churches even before they set out on the path of the centuries. Both in the Parable of the Weeds and in that of the Virgins we see His Concern, about which He never ceased to speak to His Brethren, the Apostles, so that His Words might reach His servants, the Bishops, and they might remain alert and vigilant against the sowing of the evil tares of division. Regarding this, once Restored to His Glory, He communicated to His Brother Saint John the event ordained by God in the First Judgement against the Ancient World and the Rebels—who are not of this world—concerning the Imprisonment and Release of the Devil; thereby making it known that the Evil One, once released, would begin his sowing of division amongst the churches. All the more reason to remain alert and vigilant, and not to rest on the laurels of victory over all the enemies that Death would raise up against the Catholic Church.

At the dawn of the Second Millennium, the Church's victory was absolute. No one in civilisation, with the exception of the German nation, would have thought of rising up against the Catholic episcopate and turning it into a servant in the service of their empire. God raised up Gregory VII to calm the waters. But this does not alter the fact that the East-West Schism had been consummated and, with it, the Fall of the Empire, which separated itself from European civilisation to go its own way, preferring to live under the yoke of Islam rather than share both the evils and the blessings with its Catholic sister. And since that is what the Greeks chose, that is what they got: slavery under the yoke of Islam.

The Spirit of Jesus is the spirit of Prophecy. It is written. Even if a thousand years had passed and another five hundred were to pass, the Great Sowing of division amongst the churches by the Antichrist would take place. Despite all this, and knowing that faith

without knowledge of all things becomes corrupted—as has indeed been the case and can be seen in the various stages of the ‘Night of the Bishops’—by the early sixteenth century this corruption manifested itself once more in a virulent and scandalous manner; though it cried out to Heaven, and though many saints called for reforms in morals and conduct, the Papacy, the bishops and the cardinals turned a deaf ear to them.

It is true that Savonarola went too far, but never as far as the crimes committed by those against whom his voice was raised reached in the sight of the Lord. The countless crimes that the 15th-century Papacy laid at God’s feet vindicate Savonarola before the Judge of the Universe. The man never sought the destruction of the Church nor the renewal of Doctrine, for what God has written—the very idea of interpreting it in accordance with the mindset of the ages—is the work of the Antichrist. God speaks and so it is done; God speaks and the whole world listens. Full stop. Any word that seeks to correct God is Rebellion; not because injustice might come from God: it is out of awe of God that man ought to bend the knee, but because, knowing that God is Love, His Breath is Life. And the very idea of subjecting that Breath to the filter of interpretation is the work of the Evil One, and the Evil One is the Antichrist.

No one can judge their fellow human beings. Judgement belongs to God, and God has placed it in the hands of His Son, so that, since this Son is the Source of our love for God, we may present ourselves before Him with the confidence of those who, having in Him a Wonderful Father, trust that His Judgement will be one of Goodness and Mercy for a world which, having been subjected to the Law of War from its infancy, was caught in the snares of Death and led to its destruction by one who preferred to be Prince of Darkness rather than a son of the Light.

In His love for His creation, the Creator and Father of Jesus Christ—who, unable to break His Silence due to the necessity of His Lamb’s death—wished to establish a Day on which that Silence would cease and His Spirit of Wisdom would be revealed to all the churches and the fullness of the nations, so that, whilst the sowing of the tares was complete, the Virgins might have someone who, setting out in their search, laden with the Oil of the Knowledge of the truth of all things—those of Heaven and those of Earth—might offer it to the Foolish Virgins so that they might not go out to buy what would be given to them for free, and, following their Prudent sisters, they might all enter the House of the Lord; once the doors were shut, the Antichrist would never again enter their thoughts and minds.

That Day has dawned. It is the marvellous Work of that God who, out of Love for His Creation, suffered within His Being the Cross of His children .

The DIVINE HISTORY OF JESUS CHRIST has been written, and the Foolish Women have been called to Prudence through this work AGAINST THE ANTICHRIST; that Day is revealed for the Salvation of all the churches and the Fullness of the nations of Mankind.

Let the Reader not think, then, that in my zeal for the truth my words have been harsh. Metal clashing against metal in the midst of the Final Battle sounds harsh. It could not be otherwise. It is not man’s imperfection that matters, but the Love of God which, in the weakness of His Creation, manifests itself to call all the churches to Unity—a unity shattered by the Antichrist.

MY hope is the hope of my Creator, that all churches may do His Will, and the hope of the Antichrist, that Division may be consumed in the Destruction of the House of the Lord on Earth. A mad hope: the Word of God is all-powerful: the church that does not obey will remain outside in the darkness.

The foolish virgin who does not take the oil that the Son of her Lord offers her in the name of Jesus Christ will be lost in the darkness and will cease to exist in the age to come and for ever and ever.

For the rest, I have the Word of my God and Father, and HE has told me: 'I AM THE ANSWER'; so whoever wishes to know whether I speak as HE has given me to speak, or whether I speak of my own accord, let them turn to HIM and HE will answer them. He answers for His Son. I am merely His Creation. In doing His Will lies the Salvation of all, but also that of each individual.

For beyond what each of US IS, WE ARE ALL Citizens of His Kingdom; no one is more SPECIAL than another, nor anyone more ORDINARY; we are all ONE: MAN. The Law is the same for all.

And this Law is the Word of God

'LET ALL CHURCHES BE UNITED INTO ONE AND ONLY ONE'

BOOK THREE

THE SERPENT'S VENOM

REFUTATION OF ULRICH ZWINGLI'S 67 THESES ON
'INTERPRETATION ALONE'

In the name of Jesus Christ:

So that all men may know their Creator, intelligence is the Power with which God has endowed His Creation, so that Man may never again be deceived, nor may Temptation have power over the will of His children.

Unfortunately, this Divine Power with which the Creator has endowed His Creation is used by many to achieve the very opposite; instead of rejecting the Lie, they use this Power to make the Lie the means par excellence for enslaving the will of their fellow human beings. They follow the path of Satan, who, knowing the laws of the Science of Good and Evil, used his intelligence to drag the human race away from its Creator; and what is even more monstrous, to make Man an enemy of God, and to declare war on His Kingdom.

Dragged onto this battlefield, the nations of all ages have been fighting, ever since the Fall and Ruin of the First Kingdom of the World —whose king was Adam, father of Noah, father of Abraham, father of David, father of Jesus, son of Mary of Nazareth, daughter of Sarah, daughter of Eve—in the wrong army.

The Divine Power given to us to create a world founded on Truth, Justice and Peace, due to Satan's Hatred and Envy towards the King of Heaven, whose Throne he wished to make his own: that Divine Power came to be transformed in our ancient forefathers into what claws and brute force are to beasts. In our forefathers, Intelligence ceased to be a Creative Power and became a Destructive Power. Human beings came to be likened to beasts, amongst them the most lethal, the most dangerous—to itself, to all others, and to the Earth itself.

By the Second Millennium of our Era, particularly in the sixteenth century, Intelligence sought to free itself from the Law through which that Creative Power had been seeking its Path towards its true Nature. Christian civilisation, having discovered the New World, found itself on the verge of taking a great qualitative leap forward in history. I am therefore not lying when I say that, at the beginning of the 16th century, the European Christian world found itself in the very same position, albeit under different circumstances, to that of the Mesopotamian Kingdom under Adam, its first King, the Alulim of the Sumerian Royal List. That first King of mankind found himself on the verge

of making a marvellous historical leap: the extension of his Kingdom's natural geographical boundaries to the Four Regions of the Earth. That is to say, to extend his civilisation to the fullness of the world's families.

It was not to be. An unnatural, alien factor intervened in that Project; a factor that had lain dormant in the soul of a 'Hidden God', who, by manipulating the circumstances of the Ontogenic Adolescence that Man was experiencing, took advantage of his Innocence to conquer his Mind and align it with that of the Prince of Darkness—that very same 'Hidden God' who, having survived his own decline, made the mind of another man—Luther by name—his own. Enslaved by this 'Hidden God', it was not the Law of Universal Brotherhood in God the Creator that came to prevail in the sixteenth century, but the Law of the Dictatorship of Princes, elevated to divine status as the path to the Civilisation of the Fulness of Nations.

To win the favour of that First King, the son of God, Adam, another son of God, Satan, donned the robes of an angel sent by God to open the gate of the Holy War to Adam's Kingdom. It was not through Love but through War that the First King would extend the borders of his Kingdom to all the families of the Earth. In accordance with that 'Hidden God' who dwells in Satan, such was the Will of God, and so it was to be fulfilled.

Thousands of years later, with Redemption already accomplished, Christian Europe already established—albeit under mortal attack—and having set foot on the other shore of the Ocean, the Prophecy of the Lord and King Jesus Christ fulfilled: his legs on both shores of the Ocean, Satan returned to the fray, and, disguising his servant as an envoy of God, sowed within the Christian Kingdom of Europe the seed of fratricidal civil war which, if all went well for the Enemy of the Divine King and of Mankind, would open the gates of Rome to the enemy from within. Once the Kingdom of Jesus Christ in Europe had been destroyed, the work of thousands of years would be reduced to dust, and civilisation, plunged forever into bestiality, would never be reborn. God, Creator of the human race, would have lost the Battle for the Salvation of Mankind, and the King of Heaven, Jesus Christ, would have to kneel before Satan, his Enemy.

Needless to say, a Plan of Destruction on such a scale was not devised overnight. Satan had been planning that Battle for centuries. The complacency of the Catholic Bishops following their victory over the medieval upheavals of the preceding two centuries led to a relaxation of vigilance of the cardinals, and, lulled into a false sense of invincibility, they gave themselves over to all the vices and perversions against which Christ gave His Life. The perversion of thought in which they became entrenched, namely that as long as they remained within the cassock, not even the Almighty Judge Himself could hold them to account for their crimes—a line of thinking which was the origin of the Reformation when it was turned precisely against them—was the cause of the battle cry against the Church that was heard in Germany, Italy and England alike.

But whilst the Servants of the Church were wicked and convinced that even if they were to violate the Mother of Christ, they could not be judged by Christ so long as they committed their crimes *ad maiorem dei gloriam*; the wickedness in which the Protestant Rebels became entrenched was to confuse the servants with the Bride of the Lord.

The servants of the Lord are the servants of his Bride. The Sac priest is a Servant of the Church; but the Church is the Bride of the Lord. And since when can the Lord and his Bride be condemned for the perversion of their servants?

The servants will answer to their Lord for the offences by which the Glory of his Holy Bride was defiled. The servants, not the Bride, is the one who will sit before the Lord's Tribunal to answer for her crimes and offences.

It was this fundamental distinction between the priest and the Church that the Protestant rebels, blinded by Satan, failed to understand. The Lord and King has already said to His people: 'If your arm or your eye causes you to sin, cut it off, cut it off; for it is better for you to enter the Kingdom of God maimed or one-eyed than, with a diseased arm or eye, to be cast into Hell.'

From the Bishop of Rome to the humblest priest, all are priests; and as such, all are servants of the Church, and as such form part of her Body. Yet whilst the priest is subject to the Law of the Lord, and if afflicted with evil, he must be amputated from the Body, the Church is the Bride of the King of Heaven and as such remains for Eternity at the side of her Lord, of whom she is the Visible Body before his Universal and Everlasting Kingdom.

We say no more. Nor do I say any less. The malignant pornocracy into which the servants of the Church fell whilst the King of Heaven was opening the frontiers of His Kingdom on Earth to the New World is known to all.

The historian who overlooks the filth that those servants cast upon the Glory of the Lord's Bride is no historian; he is a wretch. To presume to nullify the Law of the Lord over His Body on the grounds of service to servants entrenched in sin, turning the cassock into an exorcism against the Lord Himself and Judge of His entire House, is not the act of historians, but of slaves without morals, without law, honour nor dignity.

The dilemma in which the Hidden God of the so-called Protestant Reformation trapped both sides has its original reflection in the Fall of Adam and Eve, and in the ensuing fratricide amongst their children. Recall the Thirty Years' War!

Clearly, whilst the servants were criminals who served the Devil whilst believing they were serving Christ, the others—believing they were serving Christ—served the Devil by offering the Head of the Bride of Christ on a platter to the princes of this world.

Certainly, God the Father foreseen this conflict even before releasing the Devil from his prison at the beginning of the second millennium of our era. His Son knew of this internal conflict and prophesied it in the Parable of the Weeds. Let us recall it:

'The Son of God put another parable before them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field good seed. But whilst his servants were asleep, the enemy came and sowed tares amongst the wheat, and went away. When the plants grew and bore fruit, then the tares appeared. The servants approached their master and said to him:

'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? Where, then, did the tares come from?'

And the Son of God answered them: 'This is the work of an enemy.'

They said to him:

‘Do you want us to go and pull them up?’

And the Son of God said to them: ‘No, lest, in trying to pull up the weeds, you also pull up the wheat. Let both grow together until the harvest; and at harvest time I will say to the reapers: “First gather the weeds and bind them in bundles to be burnt, and gather the wheat into the barn.”

To complement this Doctrine, the Son of God Himself sent one of His ministers to announce to His Church the Decree of Liberation from the Evil Sower, the Devil, after a Millennium on Earth. For it is understood that the parable comes from God, and since the spirit of Jesus is the spirit of Prophecy, in the Parable God announced HIS Sentence ad eternum against Satan at the Last Judgement of the Ancient World, which would be followed by a decree of temporary liberation until his banishment from Creation. When the Parable was given, the Christian Field did not yet exist, so that the Evil One’s sowing could not take place until that Field included Christianity within its boundaries; and hence, knowing through the prophecy in the Parable the Father’s decree, the Son continually asked his servants—the Bishops of Christendom to remain vigilant. Yet this vigilance could not prevent their falling into that Sleep, which the Evil Sower would exploit to sow his Fratricidal Tares.

Now, since the Prophecy is true—as seen in the events surrounding the division of the churches—we understand that, just as God does nothing in the world without mankind, and does everything through mankind, the Devil could only carry out his evil sowing through mankind. To this end, just as he did in Eden, he would have to tempt and win over mankind for his plan to destroy Christianity—a destruction necessary to destroy the human race—as was nearly the case in the 20th century during the Second World War, when once again Germany lent itself as a vessel for that destruction; in order to carry out his evil sowing during the Night of the Bishops, Satan would have to win over a handful of men for his sowing.

The question is why God set the Devil free, a question I have already answered in *The Divine History of Jesus Christ*. Returning to the answer, I say that, given the circumstances of the Liberation and with the Banner of Salvation for the Fullness of the Nations on the horizon, God deemed it necessary, on the one hand, to recreate in the Age of Luther the event that took place in the Age of Adam , so that the Future might be set free and, clothed in the Power of Jesus-Christian Intelligence, our Age might fortify the Will of Mankind with the Thought of God; and, on the other hand, to show Heaven and Earth the reason for the sentence ad eternum against Satan and his generation of rebels against the Law of the Creator, who, even though they had not yet been condemned and had the opportunity to ask for mercy from their Judge before the whole of Creation, preferred, once again, to be banished to the Hell of Outer Darkness rather than continue living in a world where the Light of Truth is the sun that gives life to all beings.

The judgement by which men deserve this freedom from YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER to act, according to His Wisdom, in the best interests of the universe of peoples who, as children of His Creative Power and citizens of the kingdom of His Son, live by His Love for Life, is not supported by Reason; that is to say, it cannot be subjected to any critical judgement, neither by man nor by any other created being, from whatever world they may come; and not out of fear of the Freedom of Judgement, but because the

Wisdom of the Creator is perfect in every dimension of His Nature. To think that a creature can judge the Wisdom of its Creator is in itself an abomination, all the more so when we are not speaking of a Creator who keeps His distance from His creation like a beast that gives birth to its cub and abandons it to the law of the jungle; on the contrary, our Creator presents Himself to us as a Father, endows us with all the rights of a child of God, and makes us partakers of all the natural guarantees inherent in the citizenship of His Kingdom. Our Creator does not relate to His Creation on an equal footing, but rather through the love of a Father for a Son. To subject His Wisdom, therefore, to the power of our intellect is to challenge God from a position of power; there can be no greater folly. From the perspective of a child of God, such folly rises to the level of an abomination when the thinker claims as an innate right of his being to judge the pillars of God's spirit.

God, in Jesus Christ, will judge all—servants of the Church and servants of the Devil.

Sticking to our own affairs, we must say that we are in no position to judge the men who played a leading role in the events of the past. But Intelligence has been given to us to uncover the Lie, and to break the chains gilded by the Devil and Death to lure all the ignorant into the very same prison in which the author and 'Hidden God' of the Reformation—Satan by name—will be confined for Eternity.

Zwingli's 67 theses went hand in hand with Luther's in the overall scheme that the Devil devised, with a view to the destruction of the Catholic Church and the conquest of Christian Europe by the Ottoman Empire. We already know how that Evil Plan turned out. The Ottoman Empire has vanished from the face of the earth. The Bride of the Lord and Mother of His Offspring is more alive than ever, and, though in her old age,

she has borne Offspring to her Lord.

What has happened is in the past. It is not for us to judge anyone, but it is indeed our duty to combat the Lies that have been bequeathed to the Christian nations, so that, once freed from them, they may find the Door to the lost Universal Brotherhood wide open. And in Unity may the nations discover the Image of Man in God, which was erased from their souls by Adam's Fall and Satan's Betrayal.

Zwingli, a servant of the Devil—albeit in his ignorance, for both he and his comrades-in-arms against the Church believed they were serving God; Zwingli (an anti-Christian, as I shall demonstrate in my analysis of the theses he published and defended by trampling over the corpses of all who opposed him) based his anti-Catholic thinking on the 67 pithy phrases that follow, which I shall dissect so that, once the mask is torn away, the face of the true author and instigator of the Protestant Rebellion against the Bride of the Lord, her Bridegroom Jesus Christ, and God, the Father of both Spouses, may be revealed.

PART ONE

‘THE SWORD AND THE WORD’

CHAPTER ONE

1.—All those who say that the Gospel is worth nothing unless it is confirmed by the Church are mistaken and offend God.

Let us begin.

And I ask: Which Gospel is the author of this thesis speaking of? Has there ever been any other Gospel apart from that which the Holy Spirit sealed with His Blood, and which—bequeathed by Christ to His Catholic Bride as an everlasting inheritance—She defended throughout the sixteen centuries that elapsed from the Nativity to the Reformation, has continued to defend in its Original Purity from the sixteenth century to the present day, and will continue to defend with Her very Existence for all Eternity?

For the Gospel of the Catholic Church has but one Spirit: namely, that the First-born Son of God is the Only-begotten Son of YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER, begotten of His uncreated Nature, True God from True God, it is that very same Jesus who was incarnated in Mary, the wife of Joseph, and who, having received a New Name from his Divine Father—Christ—ascended into Heaven to sit upon the Throne of the Universal King under the Sacred Name of JESUS CHRIST.

This is the Gospel of God, which, having been denied from the very beginning by many, was affirmed at the Council of Nicaea through the Holy Catholic Creed . An Eternal Victory which men would later deny once more—even those who had fallen away from the Faith—not openly, lest they be accused of heresy, but subliminally, until, with the Reformation, Arius rose once more from the grave to infect the Christian mind with his denial that Jesus Christ is God the Only-Begotten Son.

History and the children of God know that the Gospel which the Lord Jesus bequeathed in his Testament to his Bride, the Catholic Church, was confirmed by YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER at the Council of Nicaea, convened by the Holy Spirit in the Name of the Son of God, so that the ROMAN CREED might be proclaimed as the Sign of the Universal Christian Confession. And whoever does not profess this denies God, the Father and the Son, denying that the Holy Spirit dwells in both; and hence He said: ‘Whoever sees me sees the Father’, and: ‘Have I been with you all this time, and yet you have not come to know me?’ For, indeed,

the Spirit who dwells in the Father dwells in the Son, which is why we confess: ‘Two Persons, one Spirit’, through whose work and grace God became incarnate in the Person of the Son. Confirming this, before the Incarnation of the Holy Spirit who dwells in the

Father and in the Son took place, the Father said: 'His name shall be "God with us" ', for God did indeed become Man; and when Christ was born, that Spirit became flesh so that the whole world might see God, and, having become Man, He lives amongst His Creation for all Eternity. For before Christ, the Absence of the Creator caused that void in His Creation—the origin of the wars that shook the very foundations of His Kingdom—and it was against this cause that Creation opened itself to all His children, who came to be both spectators and participants in the Creative Act of Life. That revolutionary measure having been thwarted, in the face of the Fall of the First Man and the Declaration of War against the Spirit of God, the Response of Divine Wisdom was to clothe His Spirit in Flesh—the flesh of Man—thus begetting the Third Person of the Trinity: Christ, Head of the Household of the children of God, Spouse of the Catholic Church, Servant of God, Himself 'God with Us'.

Thus, having been established at that Council convened by YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER: that the True and Only Gospel that descended from Heaven is that which the Bride of Christ received as her inheritance from the hands of the Apostles: how, then, can there be any other gospel than that confirmed by God at the Council of Nicaea as the exclusive and everlasting property of the Holy Mother, the Roman Catholic and Apostolic Church?

I ask: how many gospels have enjoyed their golden age since the first of them all was written by the Holy Spirit?

They were called the Apocrypha. These were written by magicians and Judeo-Christians, some of whom sought to manipulate the masses, whilst the others sought to confuse true Christians. Reading such anti-Christian pamphlets bore no fruit other than to remain within Gnostic circles with no future. At the Council of Nicaea, the Holy Spirit, who dwells in the Bride of the Lord, cast into the fire those infant gospels and other tales of pseudo-apostles who donned the mask of angels of light, imitating the Ancient Serpent, Satan, the Devil, father of all lies. In doing so, God confirmed the Catholic Biblical Canon as His True and Only Gospel, the Heritage of the Church according to the Testament of her Spouse and Lord

. Likewise, the Gospel of Arius was cast into the fire by God. And along with that Arian gospel went the various other gospels which, cloaked in angelic robes, claimed to come from God. In this way, once she had entered into her Inheritance—'for where there is a will, the death of the testator is necessary'—the Church received from God the Confirmation of the Gospel bequeathed to her by her Spouse, and no one can come with any other gospel than that which the Bride of the Lord and Mother of His Offspring possesses as her Inheritance: unless it comes from the Devil, the Enemy of the Crown of Jesus Christ, her Husband and everlasting Spiritual Head. So when She says: 'The Body of Christ', and the People respond 'Amen', the People believe and live by the conviction that She is that Body, of which the Priest is a living part.

Consequently: Who were those thieves who sought to incite men to disinherit the Bride to whom the Lord God, our King Jesus Christ, was due Offspring?

Did God, perhaps, give the Son of His Heart a Bride with barren wombs, dry earth that would never bear fruit? Then why did the Holy Spirit say: 'The whole of Creation awaits with bated breath the birth of the children of the Lord, the Glory of the Freedom of the children of God as their Inheritance'.

Once again: Whose blood was shed in Italy, Spain, France and Greece during the three centuries stretching from the Resurrection to the Council of Nicaea? Was that not the price that the Catholic Church and her peoples paid for the Gospel as their eternal inheritance? For although received as an inheritance through the Testament of their Lord, the price of keeping it in their hands and preserving it until the end of time in His Power was paid with Italian, Spanish, French and Greek blood. So, having confirmed the Gospel at the cost of Roman Catholic blood, who was that thief who came to steal the Church's inheritance from her?

He who speaks the truth does not offend. The truth offends those who love lies. God does not err; it is he who believes he can stand up to God and bring the Creator of the Universe to his knees who errs.

In this First Thesis, a thief of souls laid bare his hand, his intentions. The extent of the hypocrisy with which he signed his theses is revealed in the following:

2.— Here is a summary the Gospel: Our Lord Jesus Christ, the true Son of God, has made known to us the will of his heavenly Father and, through his innocent death, has redeemed us and reconciled us with God.

The hypocrisy of the wolf in sheep's clothing could not be more transparent. The stupidity of the people to whom he addresses himself is no less glaringly obvious.

The writer presents the thesis as though, for 16 centuries, no nation nor any man had ever heard such words, as if the Holy Spirit, through the Apostles, had not showered the nations of Roman Europe with this Gospel.

The writer, Zwingli, regarded the reader as an animal incapable of understanding a single letter, and who preferred to justify his intellectual disability by voluntarily gouging out his own eyes. The reader did not wish to see that the author was a thief of souls who, to sanctify his theft, appropriated the Gospel confirmed by the Catholic Church at the Council of Nicaea, received from the hands of the Holy Spirit, who in turn received it from the hands of the Son of God, to whom it was entrusted by God, his Father, and by both —the Son and the Holy Spirit—sealed with Blood and handed down as an inheritance to the Bride of the Lord Jesus, from whom He would have Offspring, the expectation of whom would keep the whole of creation's heart clenched in a fist: the Fist of God.

Hypocrisy which the Swiss man cloaked in wisdom, relying on the illiteracy and ignorance of the reader to whom he wrote; the Swiss man, affirming what he knew whilst concealing what he did not say. For if Zwingli had truly believed in what he claimed and had known the origin of the fratricidal Seed he was sowing, he would sooner have cut off his own hands than continue to scatter the Devil's Seed throughout Switzerland.

Jesus Christ is the Model of the Priesthood who came down from God to abolish the Aaronic priesthood and bring the Worship of the Creator to its eternal Perfection. Hence He is called by the Church 'The Lord', for in Her the Scripture was fulfilled which, ever since the Fall, had been foretold through the Redemption: 'You shall seek your Husband with ardour, and He shall rule over you'. And once He was found, and the Eternal Wedding celebrated, the Word of the Creator was fulfilled in the Unity of the two persons in Marriage, becoming one, in this case a Spiritual Marriage: Head and Body.

And hence the Holy Spirit never tired of repeating that 'Christ Jesus is the Head of the Church', and the College of Priests, the Church, is His Body.

But we, as children, have the Son of God as our King, so that for His Bride, Christ Jesus is 'the Lord', and for His children, born of this Eternal Spiritual Marriage, He is Jesus Christ; 'the King'.

This is the Fruit of the Gospel of the Spirit. And not only is there no other 'gospel' but that Confirmed by God and bequeathed by Him to the Bride of His Son, our King Jesus Christ, but whoever preaches another gospel comes from the Devil, and his king and lord is Satan, under whose banner, as will be seen in the course of this analysis, the author of this anti-Catholic gospel rode. His anti-Christianity is flagrant when he says:

3.—That is why Christ is the only way of salvation for all men who were, are and will be.

A statement behind which the Swiss man concealed his true face. Zwingli did not proclaim the Christ of God, of whom the Holy Spirit, sealing His Declaration with His Blood, declared time and again that Christ Jesus is the Head of the Church, His Body, according to the Omniscient and Almighty Decree of YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER: "The two shall be one Being, a single Reality: Christ".

Thus, since the Bridegroom is the Way, there can be no Way outside the Catholic Church, His Bride. *E E Or* is it possible to follow the Head but not the Body of the One whom one follows? Did not the Apostles seal the everlasting Unity between Christ and His Bride, to whose Wedding they were invited whilst the Lord was amongst them? Did they not give the Bride the Testament of her Bridegroom, whose Gospel has been hers from that Day until ours?

Can that which God has united with the Blood of the Holy Spirit be separated by the Devil?

Does a creature dare to challenge its Creator to a duel to the death and, in its madness, believe it can defeat the Lord of the Infinite and of Eternity, YAHWEH GOD, Father of Jesus Christ?

The signatory's hypocrisy is that of that Evil Serpent who approached Eve with poisoned words enclosed in a golden bottle.

Zwingli writes: "Christ is the only way to salvation". Hallelujah! Words never heard in the mountains of the Swiss cantons, words that never echoed amongst the great peaks of the Swiss Alps. "Ladies and gentlemen: The Way is Christ, yesterday, today and forever", and the savage mountain folk bend their knees and say:

"Amen, amen, amen, Luther is God, and Zwingli his prophet".

4. Anyone who seeks or points to another gate is mistaken and is even a murderer of souls and a thief.

Indeed, Zwingli himself, by closing the Gate of the Church—the Body of Christ Jesus—denounces himself as a murderer and a thief of souls. For whom is he speaking of, and whom is he denouncing when he says that?

Is it not written in the Gospel, as confirmed by the Church, that the Gate is Jesus, and that Jesus is the Christ of God?

Was the speaker accusing the Church of having lied to the world by telling it that the Gate to God, and consequently to eternal life, was and is her Bridegroom, Jesus Christ? Or was this Zwingli's intention to set up another gate to eternal life, which was and could be none other than himself?

For we know that the Gate is the Word, who came down from Heaven and became Man, a marvellous work of God, which He had already foretold through His Prophet, saying: 'I shall perform a marvellous work such that, were I to tell it to you, you would not believe it'. Indeed, they saw it and did not believe it.

Instead of merely speaking, God gave His Doctrine a Body that could be touched, seen, and spoken to. Christ Jesus was that marvellous work foretold by his Prophets. The Doctrine was Him. He was the Gate. A Living, Divine Gate. And whoever brings another doctrine and separates the Bride from the Bridegroom is a murderer of souls, a thief in the service of Hell.

It is therefore logical that the thief should accuse his enemy of being precisely what he himself is, with the aim of confusing the reader and, by leading them away from the Gate of Paradise—which is Christ Jesus—driving them to the gates of Hell.

The source of the cunning of that servant of the Evil Sower is revealed in the following thesis.

5. -Consequently, all those who teach false doctrines, claiming that they are equal to the Gospel or superior to it, are ignorant of what the Gospel is.

And what was this servant of the Evil Sower doing, if not teaching a false doctrine according to which God did not give a Bride to his Son?

Is it not even in the translations of these evil servants that we read that the Bridegroom was among the Guests, his Disciples? Who was his Bride?

Did not the Holy Spirit say: 'Christ is the Head of the Church'. And if He is the Head of the Church, then the Church is that Body in which the Word of the Almighty and Omniscient Creator of the Cosmos is fulfilled: 'You shall ardently seek your Bridegroom, who shall rule over you', that is to say, 'He shall be your Lord'. It is in this Union that the Almighty Word of YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER comes to life when it says: 'The two, Bride and Bridegroom, shall be one: a Single Being, an Indivisible and Eternal Reality'.

Was this not the Doctrine of the Holy Spirit who, becoming an Apostle in the Image and Likeness of the Lord, sowed the Seed of eternal Life amongst the Roman nations? What falsehood did the Bride of Christ teach to the European nations? What Gospel, different from that which was entrusted to her by her Husband, did she uphold during the 16 centuries that have passed since the Resurrection? Of what was this servant of the Evil Sower accusing the Bride of the Lord? Was he manipulating the pornocracy of the servants to kill the Bride of the Lord?

Truly, those servants will answer for their conduct; through their actions, the Name of the Bride was defamed, and the Judgement of the Lord will be in accordance with Justice. But the Judgement upon those who used that perversion of the servants to enter

the House of the Lord seeking to kill his Bride will be in accordance with Justice. the Name of the Bride, and the Lord's Judgement shall be in accordance with Justice. But what will the Judgement be for those who used this perversion of the servants to enter the House of the Lord seeking to kill His Bride? what will it be like? May God find them ready on that Day, for it is only just that the master and his servants should be subject to the same condemnation!

Who, then, is ignorant of what the Gospel is, if not he who does not understand that Christ is the Spirit and the Doctrine of God Made Man, whose Flesh is the Catholic Church? His Holy Bride and Mother of His Offspring, as ordained by God the Father before either of them were conceived, as it is written: 'Your Offspring shall take possession of the gates of their Enemies'.

Clearly, that Offspring did not refer to the House of Abraham, for his nation was destroyed by its enemies. But it did refer to the House of Christ, to whose Offspring He bequeathed in His Testament the Victory over the Enemies of His Kingdom.

This is the Gospel of God for which his Son gave his life. And though He was Almighty, He bowed His knees before the Wisdom of His YAHWEH GOD, His Father, in whose Heart the Hope of Salvation for all mankind was entrusted to Him in a Testament to His Bride, the Church, from whom would come, as to Sarah in her old age, that Offspring begotten to conquer.

A marvellous work from the beginning to the end is that of God in His Son. A work against which the Evil Sower rose up and, hiring servants—whom he concealed beneath clerical robes—put into their mouths the poison of hatred with which they would lead the Christian nations into the fratricidal civil war in which they have lived from the Protestant Reformation until the end of the 20th century.

Had Zwingli and his brethren in the Antichrist known the Wisdom of God, they would have cut out their own tongues before uttering a single word against the Catholic Church, the Bride of the Lord, Christ Jesus: the Word made flesh, the Gospel, the Living Doctrine of God in the Body of Man.

6.—For Christ Jesus is the head and captain promised by God to mankind and sent by God

The servants of the Evil Sower appropriated the Church's Christology in order to hurl it back at the Church itself, thereby setting themselves up as heroes before a people of the ignorant and the brutish, intellectually disabled in matters of Heaven and God.

The cassock was the mask that the Devil gave to his servants to conceal the origin of the infernal light that illuminated their faces. And yet, in their words, one discerns contempt for the Son of God, whose Divine Glory they reduce to that of a mere captain and leader of God's armies.

The Glory of the Almighty King which God has bestowed upon His Kingdom, at whose feet He has placed all His Creation and into whose Hands YAHWEH DI THE FATHER the life and death of all the peoples of His Creation, Jesus Christ: God the Only-Begotten Son, the Lord who, with His Omnipotent Word, commanded the infinite stars of the Heavens to take their places in the constellations of the Firmament... the Glory of the Lord of all that exists on Earth reduced to that of a mere leader and captain.... The

Glory of the Almighty S Son of God, who with His Arm crushed the Head of the Prince of Darkness and opened the Way for us to the Tree of Eternal Life, whose Fruit is LOVE.... the Glory of the Son through whom the Heart of God beats, and His Spirit lives in Bliss... reduced to the mere glory of a captain and leader.

Behold the gospel of Zwingli. To all this, and to nothing more than this, was reduced the new gospel of this servant of the Evil Sower. The pride of the brutes and savage Alpine was saved, exalted, and glorified thanks to this apostle of this new gospel who brought the Son of God down from His Throne and reduced Him to the level of any other man, a mere captain and chieftain ... Admittedly, promised to mankind and sent by God ...

7.—... so that He might be eternal salvation and the head of all believers. These are His body, which, without Him, would be a dead body , incapable of undertaking anything.

Truly, only someone who had never read the Church Fathers could accept a single word from this messenger of darkness as though this evil apostle were preaching a doctrine never before heard. In view of this, it is no wonder that these messengers blinded all the peoples who followed them, closing the door to the Church Fathers by means of the subterfuge 'Sola Scriptura' .

Evidently, the printing press had only just been invented, and barely 1 per cent of the European population at the time could read and write. This detail is concealed by all sixteenth-century historians. Illiteracy amongst the European population of the sixteenth century was absolute. And not only amongst the lower social classes; indeed, many members of the aristocracy signed their names with an 'X'.

The Renaissance, so celebrated today, was a phenomenon of the elites. Today we marvel at the Michelangelos, Raphaels, Galileos and their peers, but in those days, on the ground, both the Renaissance and Humanism were elitist movements. The vast majority of the European population was illiterate, ignorant and, consequently, uncultured.

The Anti-Catholic Rebellion shut the doors to the Renaissance in those nations which, crushed by Protestant Puritanism, blocked the channels for the dissemination of the teachings of the Church Fathers on the one hand, and the classical philosophical and scientific heritage on the other. They had the Bible; they no longer needed to read any other book.

The crime against civilisation committed by the Protestant Reformation—once the printing press had been invented—by blocking those channels and reducing everything to the Bible, as if the Bible had been discovered and had never been known before, is a crime against humanity which, having borne fruit in the form of the Thirty Years' War, weighs heavily on the conscience of those nations which, by cultivating that blindness and the corresponding hatred in the future, laid the foundations for the World Wars of the 20th century.

The cultivation of the classical languages, which the Renaissance so painstakingly bequeathed to Humanism—a cultivation expected to elevate European intellect by granting nations access to the heritage of their forefathers and the classical sciences—was betrayed by an anti-Catholic rebellion that exploited the immorality of blasphemous

servants to continue confining Christian peoples within the brutality that stems from ignorance.

The manipulation against humanity by those who regard the destruction of an enemy of their own making as a 'Holy War', and who make the life of the entire universe dependent on their own, sowed hatred towards Catholic nations—a fanaticism which, in time, would lead them all to the battlefield of Gog and Magog, where the Master of such rebels hoped to destroy the Christian civilisation under the boots of Stalin and Hitler.

It seems only natural that a few clever people should take advantage of the ignorance of so many illiterate people to set up a way of life in which they will be the new gods, live as such, and as such kill anyone who rises up to ruin their business. It has always been this way.

The Chosen Ones of the 'Hidden God' of the Protestant Reformation killed many, and died resting upon the waves of the sea of blood they had spilled to satisfy their psychopathic egos. A psychopathology that would not tolerate anyone telling them what was true and what was false. A psychopathology by which they were in direct communication with God, and from God received the command to kill all those who opposed their designs to carry out the destruction of the Catholic Church .

One could expect nothing else from the Devil, but from men raised by that Church...

He who is born of a Traitor becomes a traitor. The Master betrayed God; his servants betrayed the Lord's Bride. As the wise man said: 'There is nothing new under the sun'. For to say that without Jesus Christ every man is dead, and to try to make people believe that something new is being said by stating '*so that he might be the eternal salvation and the head of all believers. These are his body, which, without Him, would be a dead body, incapable of undertaking anything*'... sounds like such utter imbecility that, from it, we grasp the enormity of the ignorance in which the peoples of the sixteenth century lived.

In truth, Jesus Christ is the Head of all Creation by the Will of His Father. He is the Everlasting, Almighty King, the Omniscient Universal Judge, the Omnipotent Lord and the Supreme , Head of the House of the children of God, so that everything that exists has life through Love for Him.

In short, this is the Doctrine of the Holy Spirit as taught by 'the Church Fathers' . Before the Evil Sowing began in Germany, this Doctrine had already been set down in writing; it was the Legacy of the so-called 'Church Fathers'.

However, this Thesis is not referring to this Doctrine. Not at all. The speaker is defying the Holy Spirit. Zwingli is not referring to the Glory of the Son of God, but to that of Christ, Head of the Church—a Church from which he renounces—and, denying God, he asserts that all men, following the madness of Luther and his disciples, all men are priests.

Excuse me? Do you mean to say that all the Israelites were priests?

The Old Temple in Jerusalem gave way to a New one, which came down from Heaven. Christ is this Temple. The New Temple continues to bear the Name of the Old,

‘the Jerusalem that came down from Heaven’ because that Old Temple was the prototype of the New.

The Old Temple of Jerusalem was the Heart and Soul of a Religion. God fashioned it so that the Prototype might be the Original in whose Image the New would be built.

And so it came to pass. The Aaronic Priesthood passed away and yielded its place to the Catholic—that is to say, Universal—Priesthood. For we know that the Aaronic Priesthood was confined to the people of Israel; but the Christian priesthood extends to the universe of nations, both of this world and of the world from which the Son of God descended; and hence, having made the Gospel known to the children of God on Earth, He ascended to His World to preach it to the children of God in Heaven, in His Words: ‘I have other sheep that must come to me’.

Continuing this line of thought, in the Old Temple, the High Priesthood was passed down from father to son. In the New Priesthood, God establishes an Eternal High Priest, who, without passing away, becomes the Universal High Priest, Head of all Christian priests, all of whom are servants of God, a Holy Body in the Service of the New Temple, the Living, Eternal Temple, in which God is worshipped and before which only the Divine High Priest may stand in His Presence.

It is this New Temple of which Christ Jesus is the Head of all priests who succeed to the Aaronic priesthood by Divine Decree: and this Temple is the Temple which the Evil One set out to tear down. And he enlisted ‘the son of perdition’ so that, by attacking its Edifice from various points, they might bring down its walls, open gates through which to enter, and destroy the Bride of Christ.

Once the Body is dead, the Head is finished.

Once the Body is dead, Christ would be powerless to continue working in the world. In the words of this disciple of the son of perdition: God would be a dead body, incapable of undertaking anything. Which is precisely what the ‘Hidden God’ of the Reformation—lord and master of this servant, of the Swiss as well as the German, of the English as well as his other brothers-in-arms in the Antichrist—was seeking.

Madness consists in trying to outdo God. Challenging God was the downfall of the one who was once called the Son of God, by the name of Satan.

CHAPTER TWO

It is the nature of serpents to spit venom. It was not for nothing that God called ‘Serpent’ the one whom He had until then called His son, and whom we see later, even after having spewed his venom, standing before God as if nothing had happened.

The wise men of all ages, in their ignorance, took the word of Scripture literally, and where God called Satan ‘Serpent’, they saw ‘a serpent’. And even though the millennia that have passed have shown that beasts do not speak, the wise men of all ages, to cover up their ignorance, claimed that it was all a lie, that a place called Eden never existed... nor does God exist... nor does the Devil exist.

Yet we, the children of God, know that the natural disposition of the elect, as the world sees them, is to don that mask of the Devil, who concealed his true face to present himself as an angel coming in the name of God. Following this evil policy, the apostles of the Gospel of Hatred—unable to see his true face in the Mirror of the Son of God, which the Devil concealed behind the mask of wisdom under which he ‘hid’ his ignorance—these chosen ones of the Evil Sower, tasked with carrying out his Sowing of Division amongst the churches, a means of leading the nations into the World Wars of Gog and Magog, recognised no Truth other than their own, and for its sake vowed to set the world ablaze, following in every respect the example of Satan, ‘their master, king and lord’.

Zwingli was yet another among the many whose conduct was the antithesis of Christ. Where Christ laid down his life rather than take that of his enemies, they trampled upon the corpses of their critics; where Christ showed mercy to the sinner, they imposed the death penalty on all sinners... And that is enough: ‘By their deeds you shall know them’. And by their deeds I say that they were members of the Antichrist, their Lord and Master. And in obedience to his Master, this servant of the Evil Sower wrote the following:

8.—From this it follows: Firstly: All who live in Christ as the Head are His members and children of God; that is to say, the Church or communion of the saints, the bride of Christ, the ‘Ecclesia Catholica’, that is to say, universal.

The Doctrine of God is this: His Son is the Head of all the Powers of His Kingdom. Jesus Christ is the Head of the armies of YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER; Jesus Christ is the Head of God’s Court of Justice; Jesus Christ is the Head of the Priesthood of the Universal Temple in which God is worshipped. Jesus Christ is King, Judge and Lord. Some are priests, others are soldiers, others are ministers, and others are Citizens of His Kingdom. So where does this poison come from, which claims that every man is a god—at once a soldier, a minister, a priest and a citizen of His Kingdom? Is every man a king, lord and high priest of the House of God? Is this what it means to be a child of God?

Fools, sages of infinite ignorance, whom your Master and Lord HAS CLOTHED AS GOD’S MESSENGERS: that very thing you claim to be is what Satan demanded and which God denied him; and in rebellion, Satan, the Evil Serpent, declared war on His Kingdom.

How can it possibly enter anyone's mind that YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER, Creator of the COSMOS, whose Perfection surpasses the imagination and the science of every man, would conceive a Social Order founded upon the basis of an Individual who is at once king, judge, priest, minister, pastor and citizen? Have you lost your minds? Is such a thesis even worth discussing?

If we were amongst that horde of brute beasts that filled the Swiss Alps in the sixteenth century, the death penalty would certainly be our fate. It is the Devil's recompense for his enemies. We would gladly pay it, for the glory of the saints is Paradise; but the Devil's reward for his servants is Hell. So if there is still some madman who believes himself to be king, lord, judge, priest, minister and citizen—that is to say, a clone of the Son of God himself, let him step forward.

To debate this thesis is to speak to a madman. Let us continue to analyse his madness:

9. Secondly: Just as the limbs of the body can do nothing unless governed by the head, so too can no one do anything whilst in the Body of Christ without its Head, who is Christ.

Indeed, this is why the destruction of the Church, of the Catholic Priesthood, and of the Body of Christ was the Devil's priority: by killing the Body, he sought to render its Head—God the Only-Begotten Son—a power without strength on Earth.

And those sent from Hell carried out their task to perfection in the service of the Evil Sower, their Master.

If they did not achieve their objective, it was not for lack of effort on the part of the Serpent's slaves, through whose mouths the poison was spread in abundance throughout Europe, which was led like a beast into the fratricidal Thirty Years' War.

O Fools of infinite wisdom, what shall be the Judgement of the Almighty and Omniscient Jesus Christ upon you on the Day of your Judgement?

Fools, emissaries of the Devil, who masqueraded as emissaries of the Lord Jesus Christ—that Enemy whom you sought to destroy by destroying His Body on Earth; in your desire to save the Honour of Christ, you behaved like the madman who beheads himself to end his headache.

I say that you shall tremble with dread when the Lord—whose Bride you sought to destroy, and whose people you led into civil war—raises you from the dead and calls you to account for your service to the Devil.

And woe betide all of you who welcomed the Serpent's poison into your towns as if it were honey sent down from Heaven. If your descendants still possess even a gram of intelligence, they will strike you from the list of their ancestors.

But the crime of the servants of the Evil Sower—having declared the Body dead once it was severed from the Head— was consummated when, in their madness, they set out to create a new body tailored to each one, of which they themselves would be the heads... And their head would be Christ, thereby elevating themselves to the status of gods in the manner that the Serpent said to Adam: "You will be like the gods."

Adam wept in cries that rose to Heaven when he realised the Deception and Betrayal to which he had been subjected. Those servants of the Devil did not weep, but danced the dance of Hell upon the millions of Christian corpses upon which they built bodies, and upon which they would be the heads... and their heads would be Christ, and the Head of Christ is God... Ergo, they were gods and, as such, held in their hands the Power of Life and Death. And in the exercise of this divinity attained in life, this servant of Satan spoke thus:

10. Just as men act foolishly when their limbs act without consulting the head, and consequently wound one another and suffer harm, so too do the members of Christ act foolishly if they attempt to undertake anything without their head: Christ. What they do is wound themselves and burden themselves with imprudent laws.

Who Who is this who subjects the Conduct of the One who is God, the Only-Begotten Son, to the behaviour of beings who are nothing more than a lump of clay, whose very existence depends on the Word of God?

Who is this fool who speaks of God as if He were a mere mortal who can be chained and brought to his knees?

Instead of following the example of the Christ of whom he speaks, instead of crying out 'VADE RETRO SATANAS', this fool, like Luther, like Henry VIII, like Calvin, brought himself to his knees in exchange for being a god for a day. In his vanity, devoid of the power of the Head, he wrote:

11. – Hence we see how the precepts promulgated by those we call 'clergy', concerning their pomp, their riches, their rank, their titles and laws, are the cause of all folly; for they are not in accord with the Head.

Truly, the venom is that of the serpent.

CHAPTER THREE

It is by no means a modern phenomenon that the power of public opinion exerts a decisive influence on the behaviour of individuals, nations and the world. Throughout the centuries of modern Europe, the power of public opinion has been such a significant reality that it has even become a determining factor in our own time.

Some time ago, it would have been difficult to pinpoint the source from which this phenomenon first emerged; today, it is the greatest ally of both private and public authorities.

The study of the psychology of peoples leads us to believe that public opinion, as a force at the service of individuals and states is a unique product inherent in the very nature of society's origins. The social system created has always been based on an immediate, explanatory expression of the internal dynamics and expectations that our intellect gives rise to as a result of our understanding of the nature of time.

We may believe, and we would not be mistaken, that public opinion sprang from anti-social sources linked to the hidden interests of individuals and groups in charge of administering the powers of the State. In order to identify their government with the State created by all, and to link the future of society to the future of the relationship with the power entrusted to them for its administration, the political parties and private organisations upon which these bodies rely, in defence of their status quo, nurture and sow ideas that take hold of hearts, cloud thought, enslave spirits and transform them into anonymous tools over whose heads those private ends may be achieved—ends which the administrators write as their history, their epic, their odyssey, their saga.

Once the seed of public opinion has been sown, its properties and characteristics relate exclusively to its creators, who, making use of the powers of the State, expand their creation until it reaches ever-wider circles. The magnificence of its power will be measured by its victory over the opposition that Public Opinion must overcome, until it drags the masses to the point of bringing them to their knees before the Artificial Image of reality created for the benefit of its authors. The reality of the image they inject into the people need not correspond to the Reality hidden from our eyes by those who shaped it in order to achieve, by any means necessary, the end they seek. Once the bomb has been unleashed, its power spreads in infinite concentric circles until it shapes behaviour in a planned and exponentially remote-controlled manner, until the desired end is reached.

Although Power grows richer as it expands and constantly feeds on the experience of ever freer and stronger minds—which, whilst in turn susceptible to the barrage of the changing times, the existence of independent spirits enables Society to rely on men who not only refuse to be influenced by these bombs lacking a natural core, but who, moreover, through the very strength of their intellects, react against them with invincible energy. Thanks to their struggle against the private interests of those Power groups which turn States into levers at their service to reach the Olympus of their egocentric utopias, Civilisation operates within a sphere of action undergoing ceaseless metamorphosis. Thanks to them, what was originally created and launched to shape the behaviour of

peoples and nations is aborted as a doctrine, becoming bubbles devoid of historical substance.

Since ‘opinion’ is the rationale of the ignorant, the phenomenon of its manipulation—rather than combating it and elevating reason to the level of intelligence— it can neither be considered as nor cease to be a crime committed by private and public powers against the future of civilisation and the well-being of society.

Obviously, society’s strength to confront the drift of civilisation at the hands of power groups rooted in egos alien to Universal Time has been growing in tandem with the growth of that power. The history of civilisation is an open book from which to learn how this phenomenon we call public opinion has taken shape. But it is in the sixteenth century, with the aid of the printing press, fresh from Prometheus’s forge, that we can most powerfully and clearly detect the influence and use of this force.

It goes without saying that the printing press was the driving force without which what might have remained the tantrum of a frustrated lawyer turned monk was transformed into a genuine mass rebellion. And although I personally have serious doubts about the view held by academia that the Lutheran rebellion marked the beginning of the Modern Age – a view which, upon pricking that bubble, must be seen, and I do see, in the Discovery of the Americas – it remains true that the Modern Age, centred on the New World, by diverting the full might of the most powerful army and state of the time—the Spanish state and army—away from European affairs, made the impossible possible: that an isolated rebellion should become a tidal wave of colossal fratricidal proportions.

The discovery of the printing press in the service of European public opinion, and the discovery of the Americas in the service of civilisation, by depriving Europe of the finest theologians and captains of the time, were the forces that opened the doors to a Europe without a Divine Core.

Now, whoever imposes their idea, whether by fair means or foul, is the one who writes the history of the events that have taken place. And so it was that public opinion, based on a bloody reaction against the Vatican Curia, unleashed a greater evil than the evil it sought to cure.

But quite apart from these natural forces, the historians of the Reformation turned a blind eye to the Great Truth at stake. The Protestant Reformation had as its existential aim the rupture and destruction of a civilisation founded upon the Universal Religion which, for fifteen centuries, had shaped the thinking of the European nations. This, and nothing else, was the end towards which the Protestant Rebellion of the sixteenth century was set in motion.

And by turning their eyes to the Great Truth—that the Movement, steered towards the Fratricidal War of the Thirty Years, regarded Christianity as the stronghold to be brought down—historians, both Catholics and those from the churches born of that Rebellion against Catholic-European civilisation, overlook a fundamental detail of the utmost importance: Christianity was founded by God and His Son; thus, the question arises inevitably: How could both sides have excluded God from the conflict? How has it been possible to write a history of the sixteenth century without beginning the narrative by acknowledging the presence of God, the Creator of Christian civilisation, and treating

events as though the Son of God were dead and His Resurrection had been nothing more than a legend?

Ergo, assuming the history of humankind to be a reality—as a chapter in the history of the creation of the universe and the foundation of Christianity and the Church as a chapter in the history of the life of the Son of God, on what premises can one penetrate the mystery of the origin of the Reformation whilst excluding from its sources the existence of the Enemy of God and His Kingdom?

Did the Enemy, against whom these words were written, cease to exist after the Resurrection? : “VADE RETRO SATANAS”.

By extension: Did the Son of God lie in his Final Revelation—that apocalyptic little book with which God concluded his Book—by prophesying the release of that Satan in the form of the Evil Sower?

Did YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER lie through His Son by prophesying the Evil Sowing?

Remember that ‘the spirit of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy’? ...

... And after Him, the world has known no other prophet.

Prophecy is an Attribute of God’s Being. No prophet ever spoke in his own name. To speak in one’s own name would have been a schizophrenic, ego-worshipping, evil act. The Prophet was and is YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER. He was the Lord of the Prophets. Whether it be because, being Almighty and Omnipotent, He can reveal the future in the present, or because, being Omniscient and infinitely Wise, He knows the future effects of present causes, there is no Prophet apart from YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER. Prophecy is an Attribute of His Spirit. Hence, when the Servant of God writes quite naturally: ‘The spirit of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy’, he is not speaking of a prophet acting on commission, but of a Prophet by Spirit—that is to say, of the very same Nature as YAHWEH GOD, his Father.

With ‘Jesus’, the Prophets became a thing of the past.

It will not be prophecy that distinguishes the New Religion; it will be the spirit of intelligence, which immediately begins to manifest itself and attains its natural Christian status in St Augustine. The quality, the attribute that will be the essence and substance of Christianity, will be the spirit of intelligence. It is no coincidence that all the sciences and arts, law and jurisprudence found in Christian civilisation an exceedingly fertile ground, to the extent that we can say, without any qualms whatsoever, that without Christianity the world would not have overcome the Fall and Destruction of Roman civilisation.

Without the Church, the journey of civilisation from Egypt, Sumer, Babylon and Israel to the European Renaissance would never have taken place.

Without Christianity, that relay race in which the Roman Republic took up the baton of civilisation from Greek democracy, without the Catholic Church’s intervention in world history, civilisation would never have overcome the Fall of the Empire. The human race would have been buried for good beneath the skin of a suicidal beast that would not cease killing until it had devoured itself.

It is therefore a surprising phenomenon that the key figures in the religious events of the sixteenth century and their historians, on both sides of the divide, failed to set aside, or distance themselves from the conflict, that which makes Christianity the Only True Religion of the Universe: the Presence of Jesus Christ at the Right Hand of YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER, and His dominion over the course of events which the Devil—the Enemy of Man and of Christ—was steering towards the end he had devised in his own mind: the destruction of the House which the Son of God founded on Earth and which his Brothers in the Spirit built... I speak of the Catholic Church.

A Church against which Ulrich Zwingli rose up, and addressing his countrymen with the same cunning as that Serpent who approached Eve claiming to come in the name of God—curiously, he came to destroy what God had created.

For in the minds of those emissaries of the Enemy of Christ it was believed that God had decreed the destruction of the House founded by the Son of His uncreated wombs, and had chosen these new apostles—who declared the Gospel of the Holy Spirit to be false—to build Him a house according to their own minds and nations; a Gospel which teaches that the Catholic Church is the Bride of the Lord Jesus, that very Jesus of whom it is written that His Spirit is the Spirit of Prophecy, so that there is no Prophet after Him, and since He is the Son of God through His Word, the Future becomes the Present. Hence, when it is said ‘God said’, it is immediately written, ‘and so it came to pass’, regardless of the journey from the Word to the Accomplished Deed. And this is where Faith lies: NOT in the Knowledge of how things are done, but in the all-powerful Belief that the Word of God is Law for Space, Time and Matter. How much more so for created life!

The Knowledge that leads to Eternal Life is the perfect Knowledge of the Son of God. Who became flesh so that the Gospel might not be a religious -philosophical doctrine but a living contemplation of its foundations. This is the Gospel of the Holy Spirit which the Testator bequeathed to His Bride, and without whose signature there can be no other—nor has there been, nor will there be.

By bypassing this Knowledge, both Luther, Zwingli and Calvin introduced other gospels as they came to be the heads of their churches; and anyone who held their own—that is to say, did not think as they did—were ipso facto condemned to death.

The intellectual level of the European nations in that century was not exactly very high. The Renaissance was a typically Latin movement that did not reach Germany. Had history followed its natural course, it would have reached Germany too. Hatred of Catholic civilisation drove out that influence.

The printing press, in the service of the Reformation and owing to the illiteracy and ignorance of the masses, made the gospel of Protestant hatred the driving force behind a public opinion that was ruthlessly exposed to falsehoods directed against the Gospel of the Catholic Spirit; a force and an opinion that served Luther and his fellow ‘Trojan horses’.

Continuing his attack aimed at separating Jesus Christ from His Church—having seen in the previous theses that the goal sought by the Reformers was none other than to create a church of their own upon which they might set themselves up as heads, a dream that Henry VIII realised—Zwingli went on to write:

12.—That is why they act foolishly, though not because of the Head (efforts are already being made, through divine grace, to restore the Head's authority); rather, we speak of their foolish conduct because we are no longer willing to put up with it, but wish to hear only what the Head says. (Speaking of the precepts promulgated by those we call 'clergy', concerning their pomp, their wealth, their rank, their titles and laws—the cause of all folly)

The egomania displayed by the Swiss in this thesis is not to be missed. Nor is the hidden subliminal intention it reveals.

Zwingli only wants to hear what his own head tells him, but not that Head of the priest—for he was a priest himself—priest, and who is Jesus Christ; Zwingli listened only to what his own mind told him because he took it for granted that his Head was Christ, and ultimately he was Christ; and since his mind was that of Christ, everyone ought to listen to him, for just as Christ was, so too was he in direct communication with God. We do not know through what channel, but it is understood that Zwingli only wanted to hear what his mind had to say to him because his mind was Christ, and Christ told him that he had to destroy the Catholic Church and condemn all Catholics to death... unless they fell to their knees before him. At the end of his theses, as we shall see, the 'divine Swiss Christ' commuted the death penalty to the sentence of reducing Catholics to the status of stray dogs on the streets... in an act of Christian charity towards those irredeemable heretics.

From this it is clear that the Evil Swiss Sower either assumed that his mind was that of a god—and therefore infallible and omniscient—or that someone was speaking to his mind, and he listened to and followed the word of the Voice that entered through that head. In his view, the Curia's foolish behaviour stemmed from its failure to heed the voice of the one who spoke to his head and told him what he ought to do. That Voice was the only one he wished to hear, and since he was the messenger of that 'Hidden Voice' which spoke to no one but him, everyone else ought to listen to him in order to act rightly. For:

13. By listening to it, one learns to know God's will clearly and precisely, and thanks to the Spirit of God, man is drawn to God and transformed into Him.

Note that it does not say 'by reading it'. Zwingli insists: 'by listening to it'.

By hearing the Voice that spoke to him in his mind, Zwingli felt he was in direct and living communion with God, who made His will known to him—which was to destroy the Catholic Faith and that Gospel of the Roman Church which, for 16 centuries, having begun its journey from and through Jesus Christ Himself, had spread throughout all the nations of the Old World and was in those days setting foot in the New World.

The feet of the Church are the feet of Jesus Christ, and in that century they were at last setting foot in the New World, from whose soil the churches of Latin America sprang forth. Were those Reformers blind, or did they not wish to see the miracle of the discovery of the New World?

But of what gospel were those servants of the Enemy of Christ speaking? Did they truly believe that whilst the Lord was making the New World his own, God was consigning to destruction the World that had cost him so much labour to raise from the ruins of the Roman Empire?

Was not the Voice that spoke directly to the Reformers and theologians, and placed them in direct communication with that 'Hidden God' from whom they received their command—to destroy the House of Christ on Earth—the Voice of that Serpent who, with his venom, persuaded Eve to choose war once she had tasted love?

14. For this reason, all Christians should take the utmost care to ensure that only the Gospel is preached throughout the world.

It is written in the Gospel that the Church built by the Holy Spirit of the Apostles is the Bride of the Lord, that Jesus of whom it is said that his Spirit is the Spirit of Prophecy. And as God closed his Book, having revealed that the Son of God is the True God of the True God: the Age of the Prophets came to an end. Never again would the world know another Prophet.

This is the Gospel of the Apostles which the Church inherited. And she lived in the true knowledge that miracles and prophets belonged to the Bible. From then on, it was the spirit of understanding within humankind that was to strive for civilisation and the salvation of the human race. A struggle that would not be without tensions and upheavals, which had already manifested themselves in the Age of the Apostles. Saint Peter was the first to express this when he wrote, 'your faith, which is more precious than gold—which perishes even though tested by fire'. A corruption which the history of the Churches marvels at for its continuity 'to the praise, glory and honour of Jesus Christ', their Founder, the very One who, upon establishing His Church, prophesied that His House would be subjected to the trials of tidal waves, earthquakes, storms, floods and all manner of tragedies, and that in the victory over these, His glory and honour would be celebrated in praise.

Did not those who, like the Swiss man, had direct communication with God, know this?

Declaring themselves to be infallible and omniscient—for if their Head was Christ and Christ is God, and they were his body, they shared in his infallibility and omniscience, as logic dictates—could they not read with 'clear reason' what God the Father had made known to his Son, and which, for those who heard it, became a prophecy—namely, that His Church, His House on Earth, the one He would build, would be exposed to all manner of enemies who would rise up to the death to tear down its walls, plunder its treasures and reduce the Edifice of the New Temple to rubble?

The history of Christianity, of Christian civilisation, of Europe and of the world had already been written. The record of the sixteen centuries that had passed since the Incarnation and the Resurrection up to the days of the Evil Sowing was recorded and open for all to read in every European university. One need only open those books to see in what manner and form the House founded by Jesus Christ had, up to that point, been exposed to deadly attacks out of necessity. All theology students of the time were well versed in the history of the Church and of European civilisation from the Age of Christ to the Age of the Catholic Monarchs. To believe that what neither the Roman Empire nor the Muslim Empire had managed to achieve over the centuries could be achieved by the League of Protestant Nations was a notion that could only have entered the Devil's mind. Obviously, out of necessity, the Prince of Death had to do what came naturally to him: destroy the House of his Enemy, Jesus Christ. His madness was incurable. He believed he could bring God to his knees over the corpse of his son Adam; later, he believed he

could bring his Son to his knees before the kingdoms of this world; and he continued to believe that he could destroy the House of God on Earth through the fratricidal division of the European nations, thanks to the Reformation. All this was only natural in one who, of his own free will, had chosen to be a prince in Hell rather than a citizen in the Kingdom of God, and who refused—as all the children of God did—to lay his crown at the feet of God's throne, abdicating in honour of the glory of the Only-Begotten and First-Born Son of YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER, Our King Jesus Christ; but utterly unnatural in those who, being children of men and women, set themselves the goal of their existence to destroy the indestructible: the House that the Son of God built for His Father on Earth. This madness—the belief that they could challenge God and His Son—was what Luther's 'Hidden God' communicated to his 'apostles of deadly hatred'. A contagious madness that spread throughout all the European nations. The seed bore fruit, and produced the Thirty Years' War, an incurable wound which, ever open, would ultimately lead the nations to the Absolute World War, from which the Prince of Hell hoped to bring about the destruction of the human race.

The 'Hidden God' needed to keep his true nature concealed from the eyes of his servants. Blinded as they were by the glory of those who would succeed in defeating the Son of God by destroying what He had created, they pressed on without pausing to realise that Cain was the model of Christian they were implementing as they displaced Christ further and further Christ from the conscience of Europe.

Seeking the salvation of a few—those Chosen by God for Heaven, predestined FROM BEFORE ETERNITY FOR ETERNAL LIFE in Paradise—they worked towards the destruction of many.

15.—For our salvation consists in believing in the Gospel and, conversely, our condemnation consists in unbelief. For the Gospel clearly contains the whole truth.

And the Truth, the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth is this: that the Lord, Christ Jesus, is the Bridegroom of the Catholic Church. And whoever rises up against the Bride rises up against her Bridegroom.

Is it not written? Or could it be that the Swiss man could not read? For it is written: 'Where there is a Will, the death of the Testator is necessary'. Hence the following question: Whoever has neither a Bride nor Children nor relatives to whom to leave an inheritance, what Will should they sign?

Therefore, if there is a Will and the Testator has died, there is a Wife and Offspring. The former in the manner that Christ was in Eve, and the latter in the manner that Isaac was in Sarah.

Concerning the former, God said: 'The gates of Hell shall not prevail against her', and concerning the latter: 'They shall take possession of the gates of their enemies'.

It is God who makes the Will, and just as the End exists from the Beginning, so the Wife, like the Offspring, was present in the Being of the Husband, even though in time she was yet to come.

To destroy the Mother in the Wife was to destroy her Offspring. The fire of the Voice of the 'Hidden God' speaking to the Reformers in their minds had this purpose: by

killing the Wife, the Devil would kill that Offspring in the womb—born to overcome all his enemies—whose Birth ‘the whole of creation awaited with bated breath’

Far removed were the Reformers from this Gospel of the Holy Spirit ‘spoken in private amongst the perfect’.

16.—In the Gospel and from the Gospel, one learns that human doctrines and precepts are of no help whatsoever towards salvation.

Against this Voice of the ‘Hidden God’ of the Reformers, it suffices to bring to the fore the Voice of the Visible God, when He said and says: ‘If you did not see the works I do in my Father’s name, you would not believe’.

Do you see how works are necessary for the salvation of souls?

Christ did not come to save Himself, but to save others. A Christian is one who follows His Example and, in accordance with His Gospel, performs works in the image and likeness of those of the Son of Man for the salvation of the souls of those who have not known Him, and of those who do not yet believe. Whoever denies the value of the works performed in Christ for the salvation of mankind denies God, rejects Christ and becomes an Antichrist.

Christ did not require any works to be saved. The Christian does not require their own works to be saved; they have been saved by the works of Jesus Christ. As His embodiment in the flesh, the Christian lives according to the very same principle of salvation through the works accomplished by the Son of God in man. This is the Gospel of the Holy Spirit. It has been the Gospel of the Church since its inception. And it shall remain its Gospel for all eternity.

That being said: How could the Letter of St James the Apostle sound to the Antichrist as the Word of God? : ‘Faith without the works of Christ is dead faith’.

What works are these, if not? : ‘Feed the hungry, clothe the naked, care for the sick, help orphans and widows, do not kill, do not commit adultery, do not envy, do not judge your neighbour, forgive, love your enemies, do not steal, do not bear false witness, love peace and justice, be merciful, love God above all things and your neighbour as yourself, honour your father and your mother, keep the Lord’s Day holy, love your brothers and sisters, lead your children to the Faith... ”

This is the Gospel of the Church, inherited from her Spouse and defended and spread throughout the four corners of the Earth. Each person is accountable for their deeds.

If souls are lost because of them, they will be judged for that offence, whether they be popes, cardinals or bishops.

If, through your deeds, you save the soul of your neighbour, you will be honoured and praised before God for their soul.

And if, through the salvation of a single soul, a man’s many sins are wiped away—so it is written—and in accordance with this Word all men shall be judged, Servants, as the people of God, the reality is plain: through the condemnation of your neighbour because of your deeds, thoughts and words, you yourself shall be condemned. The

judgement against those who lead others astray and believe themselves to be shielded by the Faith is written: 'Depart from me, you who practise iniquity'. Let each person, then, judge themselves before being raised from the dead.

And blessed is he whom the Lord does not impute any offence.

CHAPTER FOUR

Zwingli said:

a) it is the civil authorities, and not the bishop, who must hold power, even in spiritual matters; and the Bible, and the Bible alone, must set the guidelines for the reorganisation of all civic life.

Having read this scathing indictment of Social Freedom, the Growth of Civilisation and the Creator's right to guide His Creation through Time in accordance with His Wisdom and Love for the Life that He Himself creates, all that remains is to burn the 67 Theses of this deranged author who sought to confine the Human Race within the covers of a Book whose Sacred Purpose is to lift up Man's head, to direct him towards his Creator, and therein the Bible fulfils and consummates its Divine function.

Once the Creator and His Creation are united by their mutual Love for Life, the Bible attains its Glory, its Wonder, its Divinity. For it is not only God who loves the Life of Man, but Man who loves the Life of God. The Creator's Love for His Creation and Creation's Love for its Creator is a Living Force of eternal and infinite Power. Whoever loves the Creator and hates His Creation is an enemy of both. A person who seeks to erect an impassable Wall between Creator and Creation, making the Bible that Wall—such a man does not come from God, nor does he speak in the name of our Creator; that man is a wretched devil who, at some point in his life's journey, lost his way and, to compensate, claimed absolute power, demanding for himself that power which belongs to the Church in the realm of the Spirit.

"To the civil authorities," he says, 'Authority over the Spirit belongs to them'. This wretch, aware that he could never wield that Spiritual Power which belongs to Christ and Christ alone—with Jesus as its Head and the Catholic Church as its Body—seeks to seize that Power through a religious coup d'état against Civil Authority. And once he has ascended to that position, he claims the Authority of Christ so that, by the power of the sword, he may condemn to death anyone who opposes his theocracy.

This is the agenda of the Swiss Reformer. There is no other. He states it clearly, word for word: his intention was to be a god, and, as one who knows good and evil, to be equal to the gods that the Serpent, speaking to Eve, wanted Adam to become.

The Swiss man does not mince his words, but what he admires most is the brutality of his Alpine countrymen, who, with this anti-Christian programme before their eyes, sided with him and threw themselves into civil war, emulating Cain.

It is understood that to attain this power—to be a god—the Swiss man would have to launch a frontal attack against the one who received authority from God in religious matters within the heart of the Christian world. His next thesis confirms this:

17.—*Christ is the eternal and only High Priest. From this we deduce that those who have proclaimed themselves ‘High Priests’ not only oppose the glory and power of Christ, but even reject Him.*

We return to the same point. If the High Priesthood—its very essence, as seen in the Temple of Biblical Jerusalem—is based on being the sole priest who draws near to God, to whom else could this Eternal High Priesthood belong but to the One who is in God, His Beloved Son?

By Divine Nature, Jesus Christ is, in this sense, the Eternal High Priest. But we men—we believe that perhaps Protestants are not—are mortal. Not that our spirit can die, for, having been created in the image and likeness of the Son of God, we share in his immortality through eternal life. Had Aaron been of the same divine nature as Jesus Christ, the high priesthood would have been his *forever*. But, as religion is a perpetual worship of God, when a high priest dies, a new high priest is appointed by the Temple. Otherwise, the of Creation to its Creator would be brought to an end, and the people would sink into the condition of beasts. With the transfer of the Temple from Jerusalem to Rome, the sacred nature of religion remains, and perpetual worship, by virtue of the nature of the Supreme Pontiff, Jesus Christ, acquires the quality of eternal life.

This succession from Jesus to Saint Peter and from Saint Peter to the Bishop of Rome neither nullifies nor robs the Son of God of his nature as Eternal Supreme Pontiff, for this would be to assert that the Son of God could no longer present himself before his Father—a satanic argument on which I shall not even dwell. Since Christ Jesus is the Supreme Pontiff of the New Temple, his Divine Nature opens up to the Universal Christian Priesthood, so that all Bishops—both the Bishop of Rome and his brothers in the Temple—form part of his Body; and by virtue of the Visibility of this Universal Nature of his Eternal Supreme Pontificate, the Son of God raises Peter as Successor to the Office of ‘High Priest’ which Aaron held before Israel, so that the Renewal of the Human Race might be visible to the nations of Earth and Heaven through the Redemption of Christ.

Zwingli spoke a lie because he came from the father of all lies to speak in his name and, by destroying the Succession, to attack the Temple of God by leaving it without a High Priest for the Perpetual Worship of the Son of God. For indeed, Aaron stood before God in person, but Saint Peter, his Successor in the Worship of God, stands before the Son of God; from which it is evident that the Glory of Jesus Christ is not only not diminished but exalted before all Creation. That is why all the Powers of Heaven, as we see in the Epilogue of the Book of God, the Bible, proclaim the Glory of the Lamb of God, that is to say, of His Son.

When the Swiss man says that those called ‘high priests’ by the Powers of the Church reject the glory of Christ, the Swiss man spoke a lie; he was lying; and he spoke a lie because his source was the father of all lies.

Saint Peter and his successors (High Priests) are accountable to Jesus Christ (the Eternal Universal Supreme Pontiff), and no one but Jesus Christ stands before YAHWEH GOD THE FATHER.

The Adoration of the Son by the Father takes place in the Catholic Temple: Worship of the Son and the Father. Just as Jesus Christ loves God with the love of a Son, so the Church loves Jesus Christ with the love of a Bride; in this way, Love is the Almighty and

Eternal Bond that gives rise to the Mystery of the Trinity, where the Father is YAHWEH GOD, Lord of the Prophets of Israel, the Son is Jesus, Lord of the Church, and the Holy Spirit is Christ, whose Body is the Church. And since Jesus and Christ are one and the same Person, whom we all know as God the Only-Begotten Son, the Catholic Priesthood stands in Eternity for the Perpetual Adoration of the Son of God, for ‘whoever does not worship the Son does not worship the Father who sent him’.

A lie cannot stand on its own unless it is propped up by other lies. The following demonstrates this:

18. - Christ sacrificed himself once, and his sacrifice remains eternally valid as effective, atoning and accomplished for the sins of all believers. This allows us to recognise that the Mass itself is not a sacrifice, but a memorial of the sacrifice and, at the same time, the confirmation of the redemption that Christ has accomplished for our sake.

Christ was sacrificed by God, His Scapegoat: and He was offered for the sins of the world committed in ignorance of the inner nature of the events prior to the creation of our universe, which, through Satan’s betrayal, brought about the Fall of the First Man.

Can a lamb sacrifice itself? Is it not for his Lord and Master to carry out that Sacrifice?

Evidently, being a Spiritual Lamb, Jesus could have refused to be that Lamb offered by God in atonement for the sins of the world committed in ignorance. That he possessed this power of free will we see in the Garden of Gethsemane, where Jesus opens his heart and asks his Father, if it were possible, to let that cup pass from him, let Him be spared. Yet in His Eternal Worship of God, He bows before His Father and offers His Blood so that, through His Blood, the Redemption of Adam’s Transgression—committed in his Ignorance—might be accomplished, for had there been no ignorance, the Holy Spirit would not have spoken of transgression but of betrayal in the manner of Satan’s.

Christ did not offer his Blood for the believers and solely and exclusively FOR THE BELIEVERS. This is indeed ‘to cast aside the glory of Jesus Christ’. God offered His Lamb for the sins of the whole world, for all men were ensnared in sin through ignorance, and by virtue of this ignorance all are redeemed.

The Swiss author therefore lies when he claims that God sacrificed His Lamb for the sake of believers. This lie rejects the universal power of God’s redemption, which encompassed the whole world in His glory. The Holy Spirit declares this openly: ‘For God so loved the world that He gave His Beloved Son so that it might be saved’. The Holy Spirit does not lie. The Reformer, however, does lie when he claims that redemption through the Blood of the Lamb of God was shed exclusively for the salvation of the Protestant elect. In saying this, the Reformer despises God, rejects the Glory of His Son and launches a direct attack on the Holy Spirit.

But quickly the serpent lurking within the Reformer puts on a mask and says:

19.— Christ is the sole Mediator between God and us.

Hallelujah! Europe was discovering the Americas; the Fourth of the New Apostles, charged with sowing the new gospel, was discovering the philosopher’s stone that would

enable their 'Hidden God' to destroy the House that Jesus Christ and his Brethren had built.

Pride, says God, is the beginning of sin. The Reformers were gods and presented themselves before God without asking permission or knocking at the door. According to their doctrine, Christ is one Person and Jesus is another. Christ is not Jesus, they assert. Christ is not God, they say. So, since Jesus is not the Christ, they did not need Jesus to reach God. Thus, by affirming Christ, they denied Jesus, whom they cast aside on their path to God.

But through the Holy Spirit we know this:

The Son is God,

the Son is Jesus,

and Jesus is the Christ.

Christ is God.

In what kind of argumentative madness was this servant of the Evil Sower ensnaring the Swiss people? Does anyone really believe that the Seed of the Evil Sower would be a weed other than the Lie?

God appointed His High Priest—first Aaron, until Christ came, and then Jesus—to remain for Eternity in His Presence; yet these apostles of the Gospel of the Lie claim they need no one to present themselves before God. What infernal pride—to have Satan's blood in their very hearts!!

They presume to present themselves before God as equals, using Christ as a gatekeeper charged with announcing their entry into the Holy of Holies, into the Tabernacle of the Almighty Lord of Infinity and Eternity, Creator of the Cosmos and of all the Worlds that fill His Kingdom of Heaven. How can one be so brute!

In short:

20.—God wishes to grant us all things in the name of Christ, and from this it follows that we have no need of any other Mediator in the Hereafter.

Brutality is the hallmark of the brute. The Kingdom of God, says this brute, is not based on a Social Structure whose Core of Universal Power is the Crown of His Son. "Not at all", says this fourth apostle of the gospel of Lies. The Swiss Believer and his Protestant colleagues will enter the Temple of the Most High, before whose Presence the very Cosmos bends the knee, and, chatting away with God the Only-Begotten Son Himself, will shake hands with the Creator of the Universe.

Madness continued to give itself names. On this occasion, it called itself Zwingli. And under this name he declares that 'Christ does not live in us'; Christ is a Mediator in whose Name absolutely everything is granted to us. And if everything is granted, let Jesus step aside; let us all invade His City and dethrone Him. There is no authority other than that of the People.

Amen.

With its hallelujah:

21. If here, in this world, we pray for one another, we do so trusting that through Christ alone everything will be granted to us.

Do not pray for your enemies (they are all predestined for the fires of hell), nor for sinners (they are so because they are sinners), nor for those who do not believe, that they might believe (they do not believe because God has so ordained it from all eternity, and you shall not go against the decree of the Almighty); pray for one another, all saints, all marvellous, all gods.

“Hypocrites, unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of God”. The Blood of Christ was not shed for all men, but only for you, the Believers; for even before the Sinner Adam existed, the Blood of the Lamb of God had already been set aside so that in it you might cook the flesh of your enemies: those filthy Papists!

22.—Christ is our righteousness, and from this we infer that our works, provided they are good—that is to say, performed in Christ—are good works; but they are not so if we perform them on our own account.

Is Christ your righteousness? Did you sacrifice the Lamb of God? Did you send Him from Heaven so that, through His Blood, God’s love for the whole world might be revealed? And how is it that, whilst you are that God who is Love, within you Love has turned to Hatred?

The history of the Reformers’ crimes is written. So too is the fact that God created Man in the image and likeness of His Son. Who was the Original in whose image and likeness the Reformers committed their massacres, their genocides against the peasants, and their crimes against their opponents? Was Jesus Christ that Original? Or was it Satan, the father of all lies and of the murders committed on Earth from the Fall to the present day?

The hypocrisy of the Reformers was absolute. They claimed that their crimes and murders were carried out in the name of Christ. They claimed that Christ murdered his enemies, killed his opponents, and shed blood in torrents, and, following His Example, they faithfully gave Him glory over the corpses of their papist enemies.

But in the following thesis, the hypocrisy becomes divine:

23.—Christ set aside the profits and glories of this world, and from this we deduce that those who, in the name of Christ, hoard riches, are doing Him a great disservice; for they invoke Him as a pretext for their greed and arbitrariness.

Was he talking about Switzerland?

And to this hypocrisy is added the most pathological imbecility when he writes:

24.— As no Christian is obliged to perform deeds not commanded by God... he may at any time eat whatever food he pleases. And from this we deduce that permission to enjoy cheese and butter is a papist deception.

I don’t know which horn to grab on this bull. If it had been the Minotaur, the adventure would have been worth it. But it was a goat—the sort that produces cheese and butter. They saw the devil even in their soup, but it wasn’t the devil; it was the Pope.

What madness!

25. The Christian does not depend on specific dates or places, but quite the opposite. Consequently, those who prescribe dates and places deprive the Christian of their freedom.

Such stupidity is too much for me. Let each day have enough trouble of its own. The moral of this thesis: Everyone must work seven days a week, 354 days a year, and cursed be anyone who moves from their place and treats themselves to a pilgrimage to Santiago, Jerusalem, Rome or China. And cursed be anyone who rests at Christmas, during Holy Week, and on religious feast days. All of us slaves, until death.

Hallelujah.

CHAPTER FIVE

Thought is the source from which the energy flows that moves the lips to produce what we call ‘the Word’. All mammals have a mouth and a throat, but the only mammal in which this Power, ‘the Word’, manifests itself is the human being. I mean to say that the existence of the Word has less to do with the mere fact of having a mouth and a throat, and everything to do with the brain of *Homo sapiens*, in which the vocal cords have developed for a single purpose: to give Thought the ‘power of manifestation’. This Power is ‘the Word’.

This ‘fact’—the Word as the Natural Power of the Human Being—was the True Discovery of the Classical Greek World. From Solon to Aristotle, the Word underwent a marvellous evolution, unparalleled in the history of the ancient world, in which the Power of Thought became Reality and shaped the structure of Society and the State. The foundation of that historic act, which set civilisation’s course towards the birth of Christianity, drew its strength from what we now call *Realpolitik*. In other words, Individual Thought and that of the Classical Social Body were not confined within the walls of an ideology. This freedom allowed thinkers to broaden the horizons of their thought and, collectively, to determine the course of the events we are living through and to set in motion

The Greek world was a society created by and for political philosophers. By contrast, the Roman world based its power not so much on thought as on the force of the sword. Where the Greek world placed thought, the Roman world placed the sword; the word had to serve the sword.

Observing the evolution from Ancient Rome to the Republic, we see that the growth of the Roman state was based on the struggle for justice. All the revolutions of the Roman Middle Ages were based on the conquest of equal rights amongst the social classes. By the time of the Roman Imperial Age, the Word was confined to serving the Imperium of the sword.

With Christianity, thought is reborn as the source of the Word. ‘The Word is God’. God becomes the Source from which Thought springs. It will be said that this Renaissance was a matter of necessity. Faced with the unsheathed sword in Caesar’s hand, the Christian had to make the Word his ‘sword’.

It was this Revolution that the Son of God set in motion. Man’s power does not lie in the sword; it lies in his Word. The Word is what defines Man. And it was for this reason that the Church Fathers and the historians of Christianity saw in the victory of Classical Civilisation the preparation for the advent of Christ.

From then on, in the war between Paganism and Christianity, the latter would oppose the force of the sword with the power of the Word. The Fathers of the Catholic Church did not relent until Paganism fell at their feet, and God, as the Source of Human

Thought, was recognised by civilisation as the sole Source that opens up a boundless horizon to human thought.

This was the hope that animated the Christian spirit, and in Saint Augustine it found the most visible manifestation of Christian thought, namely, to overcome without the sword all the ideological systems which, under a religious guise, sought to chain human thought to the walls of their private interests. In literary terms, the *Confessions* and *The City of God* are better known than the writings on the war against paganism upon which this Pillar of the Christian Temple founded his glory.

The invasions came, and civilisation fell at the feet of Attila's horse. Civilisation found refuge in the arms of the Church. Law, Theology, the State, found in Her their Winter Den in which to spend the Long Night that lay ahead until their Rebirth. The advent of St Thomas was the crowing of the Morning Cock heralding the new Day. From the heights of Heaven, God had poured forth His Thought with the force of a river which, flowing down from lofty peaks, spreads its course majestically as it reaches the valley, reviving parched and wastelands. The Word and God became Man once and for all. We had to continue drinking from that River of Life of Divine Intelligence, for in its waters Thought holds all Science and Wisdom.

This is the Christian Doctrine par excellence: 'God is the Source, Principle and Origin of Christian Thought'. 'The Word, and the Word alone, is the essence and substance of the Human Being'. 'Resorting to the sword is an act of denial of God, by which one denies that Man was created in His Image and Likeness'.

The question that calls upon us here to refute the theses of this apostle of the Gospel of Lies, which Protestantism has adopted as its own, is as follows: Which 'God' was the Source of Protestant Thought?

From the very outset, the first of the Four Apostles of the Gospel of the Reformation revealed to the world that his Source was a 'Hidden God'. Now, we see that God never hides Himself from mankind, but rather reveals Himself in the Fullness of His Love and Power to those who seek Him.

Who was that 'Hidden God' of the Apostles of the Gospel of the Reformation? In which of the children of God—whether Apostles or Church Fathers—do we read that God the Father is a 'Hidden God'? In which of God's children, in whom the True Spirit of the Son of God dwelt, do we read that they called upon the sword to overcome the anti-Christianity within which paganism was enshrouded?

If, then, God begets all His children in the image and likeness of His Only-Begotten Son, how is it that the Apostles of the Gospel of the Catholic Church preferred to die rather than to kill, whilst the Apostles of the Gospel of the Reformation chose to kill rather than to die?

'By their deeds you shall know them'. And these refer to the Word. For if the Word is the mediated manifestation of Thought, deeds are the final outcome of its existence. Thus, whoever does not live as Christ does is not of Christ, and whoever kills—as the Devil killed Adam—is of Satan. There is no middle ground here. Between dying and killing, the choice is Christ's.

As I said before, the history of the murders committed by the Apostles of the Gospel of the Reformation is recorded. We know that their disciples, using the universities, attempted to erase these records and justify them by equating the Church with the Antichrist, the Babylon of the Apocalypse, and so on— words very much in keeping with the Evil Sower, that fountain of boundless hatred from whose waters his servants drank as though it were milk. If the world had to be set ablaze, so be it.

Turning now to the matter at hand, we also observe that all the Apostles of the Gospel of the Reformation were sons of the bourgeoisie of the time. Without being part of the Renaissance elite—which none of them knew—nor of Humanism, although Humanism cheered them on, the Four Apostles of the Evil Reformation fed on the most up-to-date intellectual thought of the time, bread reserved for the nascent, powerful bourgeois class. Fattened on this sustenance, they manipulated the illiterate masses of the time. The ignorance—in this case, of the Alpine peoples—is revealed to us in their intellectual inability to analyse the theses in which Zwingli unleashed his hatred against the Church founded by Christ; had they analysed them, they might have discovered the identity of the Hidden God whom both the Swiss and the German served.

It is the rhetoric of accusation to accuse the enemy of the very evils of which the accuser himself takes pride. The best defence has always been the counter-attack, accusing the enemy of suffering from the very evils of which he is accused. Since no one knows the intimate details of the evils of which the accused is charged better than the accused himself, no one is better placed than he to unleash those evils in all their virulence against those who feel scandalised.

Zwingli, just like Luther, made this rule his guiding principle. Let us read his Twenty-sixth Sacred Oration:

26. – What displeases God most is hypocrisy. Therefore, anything a man does to appear better than others is pure hypocrisy and deserves to be called into question. This includes habits or garments, signs (crosses, etc.) sewn onto clothing, the tonsure, etc.

Is being better than others the same as being a hypocrite? Is the person who strives, in any branch of science, the arts, law or religion, to be the best in the eyes of both men and God, is a hypocrite?

These two questions alone make it not even worth continuing to discuss the hypocrisy espoused by Zwingli. But let us concede the point. What are Creation and Civilisation if not a constant striving for improvement across Time and Space? To be better when what one sees is bad or worse is a Sacred Duty.

No one can be better than God, but we all have a duty to be better than those who came before us, for they were all bound by falsehood, corruption and ignorance. ‘To be better’ in the realm of Good is a Christian duty. We must be a better Pope, a better Bishop, a better Believer, a better Thinker, a better Politician, a better Scientist, a better Defender of human rights and of life. Is this being a hypocrite?

Zwingli, the hypocrite, hides his hypocrisy behind the mask of his vestments. We know full well that we do not wish the Devil’s fate upon anyone, but we cannot allow the Seed of the Apostles of the Gospel of the Reformation to remain active. This is the Day on which the Prophecy will come to life: “ The Lord will say to his servants: Gather the tares and bind them in bundles to be burnt”.

Being better “in the realm of Good” is the driving force of civilisation. This thesis not only goes against Christ and the Church but also attacks civilisation itself. No less so than the following anti-Christian proclamation:

27. All Christians are brothers and sisters in Christ and to one another, and no one should consider themselves superior to others before God. This means that religious orders, sects and Christian revolutionary movements have no raison d'être.

A lie. The Gospel of the Holy Spirit teaches that all Christians are children of God, which is why the second part of the first sentence makes no sense, for God loves all His children with a Father's love. But God begot some to be the Brothers of Christ, (his Apostles) and has seated them at his side as the Almighty Ministers of his Kingdom; others He makes priests and gives them the spirit of the Bride so that they may live eternally in the worship of God; others He makes children of the King to work in His House in the freedom that comes from love for their Father; and He makes us all citizens of His Kingdom to enjoy and savour the boundless freedom of those who live to enjoy the life of the children of God and citizens of His Kingdom.

As for the second sentence, the evil servant once again renews his attack on civilisation.

Christianity is revolution in essence and substance. Within the history of civilisation, Jesus Christ is the revolution. Condemned to live by the sword, humankind was rescued by the Word that comes from the Mind of God. Divine Intelligence pours forth into humankind and guides it towards the sciences, the arts, the Law—always advancing, always struggling, always victorious. It is in the Age of Christ that all the revolutions which have made the Contemporary World what it is take place, and it is in this realm that the Spirit of the Christian Revolution—which marked a before and after—continues to live on. Everyone, even the enemies, has been overcome by the Age of Christ. What, then, was this Apostle of Lies talking about?

Unnecessary, he says, were the medieval religious orders in which the treasure of literature found refuge?

Were they not the ones who took up the mantle of the Apostolate and brought the Gospel to the still-wild regions of Europe? Were Anskar, Boniface, Francis of Assisi, and so on, unnecessary? Would those who succeeded them and carried the Gospel to the Americas and the Far East be unnecessary?

Who did this Zwingli think he was to tell God what was or was not necessary for the salvation of mankind?

And yet, in his very next sentence, by saying ‘everything that God has permitted and has not forbidden is right’, the hypocrite contradicts himself: he immediately denies what he has just denied.

28. Everything that God has permitted and has not forbidden is right. Consequently, marriage is lawful for all men.

For if God permitted the creation and existence of religious orders, which He used to spread His Gospel—facts recorded in the history books—who is this person, whatever their name may be, to abolish what God has blessed?

The fact is that when Hypocrisy and Pride go hand in hand, nothing good can be expected. It falls to the one whom God blesses to bring the matter to a close, and whoever sets God aside and curses what He has blessed does so in their own name and must answer to God for their curse against that which God set in motion.

Within civilisation, there are two driving forces at work: God and the Devil.

Whoever loves God loves His Creation; whoever hates His Creation loves the Devil. There is no other rule: 'with God or against God'.

As for the marriage of priests, the controversy arose from a hypocritical soul: God blessed procreation and the multiplication of human families before calling Adam and Eve. First He blesses, then He begets. Adam was the first man to call God 'Father', the first man whom God called 'my son'. His birth did not come about through the Incarnation but through the Blessing. Reproductive sex was a blessing for all human families. Thus the first man, contrary to the Gospel of the Reformation—which drew on the Judaism against which Jesus Christ rose up— did not fall because of lust. Since the reproductive sexual act was blessed, the flesh, under the Law of the blessing, could not have been the cause of the Curse.

To make concupiscence—which arose after the Fall—the root of the sin that brought about the Curse, a Jewish doctrine which the Reformation adopted, is to deny Christ and reject Jesus.

We observe that, since the Death of Jesus Christ is the prototype of Adam's death, by divine projection we see in the virginity of Mary's Son God's discourse on the cause of the Fall of Adam, his younger son, who had nothing whatsoever to do with that concupiscence which, finding fertile ground in the Reformers, drew them into this realm to resurrect from its grave the Jewish doctrine concerning the origin of Adam's sin. If love was and is the fruit of the Tree of Life, War is and was the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, from which, since Death is inherent in War, whoever ate of it would die; a fact which the Son of God made clear when He said to Peter, 'He who kills with the sword shall perish by the sword'.

Marriage is lawful for all men and women by virtue of God's blessing: 'Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the Earth'. If anyone knows how this multiplication could take place without the involvement of the reproductive sexual act, let them speak up.

Adam and Eve, born of their parents, lived under the Law of the Blessing, not of lust. Lust entered the world as a consequence of the Fall.

Now then, did the Reformers condemn Jesus Christ for His Sacred Virginity and despise Him for not adhering to the Law of the Blessing?

It seems more than evident that in Jesus Christ the human race has that Original Divine Model in whom is fulfilled " 'Let us make man in our image and in our likeness' is fulfilled": yet in Jesus Christ we have the Almighty God, the Only-Begotten Son. And only a madman could imagine being who HE is: Priest, King, Lord, and Universal Judge. From the very beginning, the Holy Spirit said that God makes some to be priests, others teachers, wise men, and so on. And in being what each person is that they find their happiness. The Priest has his Model in the Virginity of Christ. The Catholic Priesthood is a people set apart, just as the House of Aaron was among the Tribes of Israel; God sets

apart and reserves the Christian Priesthood for the Adoration of His Son, and through this it becomes Immaculate in the Image and Likeness of its Lord.

It is no less true that the Holy Spirit said: 'Whoever marries, let him marry'. But to turn this Law of Mercy into a Law of Curse against the Catholic Priesthood is to curse the Lord, in whose image and likeness God begot the Priestly Church. Ergo, the Apostles of the Gospel of the Reformation hated Christ and loved the Devil, their true master, whose sole aim is the destruction of the House of Him who crushed his head, our King and Father Jesus Christ.

29.—... and from this we conclude that those who call themselves 'clergy' sin if, having realised that God does not accept their celibacy, they do not remedy it by marrying.

The hypocrite finds his glory in hypocrisy, and speaks of the God whom he does not love; and because he does not love HIM, he reveals that he does not know HIM, for whoever knows God loves HIM by the natural inclination of his soul. And out of his wickedness (for no one who calls himself a Christian can justify his sins on the grounds of ignorance once Redemption has taken place) , and whilst pretending to be wise, he deems God to be evil by accusing Him of calling people to the priesthood, only to later despise those He calls on account of the virginity to which they were called.

'Incontinence' refers to the marital status of one who, having free access to natural relations, remains—whether by choice or by circumstances— —remains aloof from contact with the opposite sex. To call the Consecrated Virginity of Christ 'incontinence' is to put the Devil's own words into one's mouth, and to curse God for having given Man the Power and Strength to be Like Christ in the Divine Priesthood, to which he freely consecrates himself in the use of the fullness of his physical and mental faculties.

But whoever is not born of this Spirit and yet claims to be a priest acts like that accursed son of God who, posing as an envoy of God the Father, led the First Man to Death.

The Virginity of Christ belongs to His Priests, for since He is their Head and they are His Body, in all things they are one: the Bride and the Bridegroom, united in everlasting Holy Matrimony by God. Such was the Doctrine of the Holy Spirit. So what was this fool talking about when he wrote:

30. - Those who take a vow of chastity make a promise naively or foolishly. And for that reason, those who make such vows act treacherously towards pious men.

Who did this fool think he was to enter the kingdom of God, to silence the King and God, his Father, and to tell them to their faces what ought to be and what ought not to be, what is good or what is evil, what is sin or what is Christian?

How could that nation of warriors, so admired throughout Europe, have become so cowardly as to fall to their knees before a hypocrite of this sort?

All historians worthy of being called masters in this science have observed the lustful intemperance of the Reformers. Luther, Henry VIII, Calvin and Zwingli were irresistibly dominated by sexual desire, which they elevated to the point of making it the purpose of their lives, the cause for which they would set the whole world ablaze.

The Vow of Chastity is an act of temporary renunciation that may be terminated at will for the sake of the salvation of the soul. Anyone may take a Vow of Chastity for a human or sacred cause. There is nothing wrong with it. Neither in taking it nor in breaking it, with or without distinction. 'Let him who burns with desire go and marry'; let not his fear of acknowledging his weakness take his soul away from him.

God loves all His creatures; some are stronger and others weaker, but what counts is His Fatherly Love.

The Vow of Chastity is an act freely undertaken and subject to natural reason. The Virginité of the Priest is an act of God's calling, through which a man is born of the Spirit of Holiness of his Lord to triumph and be invincible.

Unfortunately, the Medieval Priesthood led the Aristocracy to seize the House of the Lord, to lock the Bride of Christ away in the dungeons of their wickedness, and they did not stop until they had driven her from her Home and appropriated her possessions. The Apostles of the Gospel of the Reformation joined forces with that Evil Aristocracy and, serving the Enemy of Christ, opened the door to that band of thieves who did not hesitate to raise the axe of war and sacrifice on the battlefield the millions of souls buried under their evil creeds from 1517 to 1647.

The reputation as a rapist that dogged Zwingli was well deserved by the death of all the witnesses who might have raised their voices against his perverse and wicked conduct.

PART TWO

THE DOCTRINE OF EXCOMMUNICATION

The Gospel of the Holy Spirit states that at the age of 12, Jesus presented himself at the Temple with the noble intention of revealing himself and being invested as king in accordance with his Davidic lineage. The Holy Spirit goes on to write subsequently about the Necessity of Christ's Death, already prophesied by God from the days of that very King David, whose Crown the Child Jesus came to claim at the Temple. The conclusion of both Chapters leads us to the Word that God addresses to His Son from His Book, when He writes: 'Do not be like a horse without a bridle', from which it is evident that, even before His Son came down from Heaven, the Father had already foreseen this irruption into the Temple by His Son Jesus. To that extent, God knew His Son. And because He knew Him, He could predict that His irruption into the history of our world would take place under the sign of wrath against the enemy of mankind. Jesus enters our world, according to the Scriptures, as King of kings and Lord of lords upon His warhorse, and ready to charge against the armies of His Father's Enemy. Was this not the Plan of Universal Salvation that God conceived after the Fall.

But beyond this detail, the point we must focus on when considering the chapter on the Child in the Temple concerns his age. The Child was 12 years old. It was in itself a strange phenomenon that children should speak out in the presence of the Elders, and even stranger still that he was permitted to speak amongst the Elders of the Temple—is the point on which we must focus our attention. Certainly, from the age of 14, the children of Israel were considered adults. And as adults, they were permitted to speak before other adults. We are speaking in the event that, at the age of 14—the legal age at which an Israelite came of age before his people—he had

something to say. No such case was ever recorded, and it was precisely this exceptional nature that enabled the son of Joseph and Mary to speak.

From this freedom that Jesus exercised, we understand two things:

Firstly, that because of his appearance, all the Elders and those present took it for granted that this Child had reached the age of 14.

Secondly, the fact that he was allowed to continue speaking reveals to us that the son of Mary and Joseph was about to reveal to them: that He was the Messiah, that He came from God, His Father, and that He knew all things. And in accordance with His wisdom, as He spoke to them of the things of Heaven and Earth, He left them all speechless, to the point that they granted Him a third day, on which, having demonstrated to them that He was the son of David as described in the Scriptures, they were to make the final decision to invest him as the rightful heir to the Kingdom of Israel.

I have already recounted in *The Divine History of Jesus Christ* how that phenomenon caught the attention of Simeon himself, who had held him in his arms as a newborn; and, filled with the Holy Spirit, he came to the Temple to tell the Son of God that proclaiming himself king of Israel according to the laws of men was not the Will of God, His Father. It was He, the Son of God, who was to withdraw until the Fullness of Time arrived, for the Necessity of the Death of the Lamb of God was a matter of Law.

I mean, during the Great Battle that the Bride of the Lord ... as spoken by the Holy Spirit in the Temple, and before whom Jesus bowed in Obedience to God the Father, whose affairs He was to attend to... forgetting that there are not two persons—one Christ here and one Jesus there— the theologians of the early centuries fell into heresy because they sought to place Jesus in one category and Christ in another: whilst asserting that the Scriptures are the sole source of Christian thought, they gouged out their own eyes; for it is written and read that Christ is the New Name of Jesus, and hence we speak of Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit, to reaffirm this New Name given by God to His Son, calls Him Christ Jesus; contrary to Scripture, they continued to see in the Messiah and Redeemer two distinct persons, Christ on the one hand and Jesus on the other. It is this heretical reasoning that the Devil rescued from the grave into which the Church had buried it by the Design of the Holy Spirit, and in accordance with this anti-Christian source we observe in all the treatises of the Apostles of the Evil Gospel of the Protestant Reformation that they all spoke constantly of Christ, but that they used Jesus merely as a reference, forgetting that Christ is the New Name which God gave to His Son Jesus, so that had there been no Jesus, Christ could not have been born.

We know from the Doctrine of our Holy Mother the Catholic Church that the Son and the Holy Spirit became a single Being. For before His Incarnation, doubt arose as to whether the Holy Spirit of the Father dwelt in the H Son. Moreover, the full extent of the Fall—Satan’s betrayal and that of his allies in the murder of Adam, son of God—had its source in this doubt. What

What would be the response of the Beloved Son of his Father to the Prohibition and the corresponding Death Penalty against anyone who made War—the Fruit of the Forbidden Tree—their daily bread?

For the millennia that followed, the whole of Creation held its breath in suspense, its breath held until its pulse faltered, awaiting the response of the Beloved Son of his Father. We know Jesus’ ANSWER, and it was to declare before Heaven and Earth: ‘I AM JESUS CHRIST; whoever sees me sees the Father’. Hence the Church wrote: The Holy Spirit is God. Ergo: The Son is God, the Father is God; two Persons, one True God.

By erasing this Perfect Unity between the Father and the Son in the Holy Spirit, whereby everything that comes from God comes from the Son—a Unity whose meaning was not grasped by the Church of Byzantium, which, in its pride, sought to reach God by removing His Son from the equation, following whose heretical rule—which cost the Orthodox Byzantine Church its destruction—the new Protestant gospel, more subtle in its rhetorical power, repeated the same argument but separated Jesus from Christ, so that man takes Christ, the man, as his Model, but not Jesus, the Son of God, thereby maliciously forgetting that there is no division in the Son, for HE is Jesus Christ.

This is why their Theses always speak of Christ, but never—or as little as possible—of Jesus Christ. We have seen this heretical reasoning in the preceding Theses of the

Swiss Protestant apostle, and we shall continue to encounter it on our path as a malicious stumbling block whose very nature is to make us fall at the feet of the Evil Sower.

Continuing with his heretical gospel, the Swiss sower of the Tares of Hatred—in whose branches Europe would remain until the Second World War—writes in his 31st thesis:

31. Excommunication cannot be decreed by a single person, but by the Church; that is to say, by the communion of those with whom the person facing excommunication lives, together with the one who oversees them—namely, the pastor.

The origin of excommunication lies in the Lord's Testament to His Bride, to whom He grants the power to 'forgive sins'. The words are: 'Whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven'. From this we see the unity that God brings about between Husband and Wife, which the Apostles of the Gospel of the Saints will translate into the unity between Body and Head. Just as Body and Head are a single reality, so too between the Lord and His Household.

This Supreme Power is given to the Chief of the Shepherds of His Flocks, Saint Peter. But not before he has united all his Brethren in the Priesthood to himself, the Head of them all. And it is for this reason that, throughout history, excommunication is signed and sealed by the Successor of Saint Peter, yet in unity with all his Brethren in the pastoral priesthood. And it is signed only against those who, making the power of the forgiveness of sins their panacea, fall into the offence of the temple which God destroyed. Namely, 'I pay the price for the offence before committing it, and, with that price, I buy forgiveness'.

The malignant hypocrisy in which the Ancient Temple was steeped could not have been more scandalous. Not only before God, but also before men, as seen in the episode of Antiochus IV Epiphanes. For regardless of the malice in the Seleucid's reaction, the revulsion felt by the Gentile peoples at the existence of a priesthood that proclaimed itself holy and the only true one amongst the nations—and seeing that amongst those 'saints' they were devouring one another alive over the stewardship of the Temple treasury...

Then there is the Power to Bind and Loose—that is, Excommunication—a judgement that links Heaven with Earth, the Lord with the Head of His Shepherds; for it is to Saint Peter and his Brethren at the head of the pastoral body that this infinite power is bequeathed. Were it placed in the hands of every shepherd, it would result in the absolute disintegration of that body, for once each one made use of a power that binds for Eternity, each would use it according to their own interests and never according to those of God, which is the Salvation of Mankind.

On the other hand, we observe that in bequeathing this power to Peter, the Lord does so in his capacity as Head of his Shepherds; that is to say, this power to bind and loose, excommunication, relates exclusively to pastoral activity; that is to say, to the unity of the doctrine of the Gospel which came down from Heaven for the salvation of the Earth. From this it is evident that the following thesis did not originate with Jesus Christ, who was by no means the 'Hidden God' of the Reformation. Let us read

32. Only those who cause public and notorious scandal may be punished by excommunication.

The tyrannical despotism claimed by the author of these theses knows no bounds. He seeks to make men's sins a cause of eternal damnation. This apostle of the evil tares claims for himself the power to condemn to death here on earth for sins which the Priest of Christ has the power to absolve, and he wishes to condemn to Hell those who, for sins of conduct—which do not pertain to pastoral doctrine—are forgiven through priestly absolution.

Zwingli leads the flock of Jesus Christ away from their legitimate shepherds and denies the Son of God the power to absolve or condemn men on account of their sins committed not against the Doctrine that came from Heaven but against their own souls.

Excommunication refers to God's judgement against Satan and his brothers in rebellion against the Spirit of the Divine Doctrine concerning the equality of all His children in brotherhood. The forgiveness of sins refers to the offences whereby, through our conduct, we cause harm to ourselves. And for this reason we see that, in the history of the Church, excommunication has always occurred in response to theological doctrines that sought to supplant or alter the Doctrine of Heaven. It has never been imposed for the sins to which we are all subject due to the circumstances of the world. These sins are subject to absolution by the local pastor.

Excommunication can only come from the Shepherd of shepherds in communion with his brethren in the everlasting Apostolic Preservation of the Doctrine of Jesus Christ. Thus, whoever is raised up on the Day of Judgement under that Sentence will be condemned by it to the sentence against Satan.

Needless to say, a Power so infinite as to encompass Eternity could not be left in the hands of a single Individual, and hence the Lord appointed Saint Peter as Head of his Brethren in the Spirit, whilst at the same time bestowing upon them all, by Communication, that Power which unites them to Jesus Christ and makes them, in Him, a Single Being with God.

To the misfortune of the Swiss, the absolute power of a tyrant was bestowed upon Zwingli and Calvin, who did not hesitate to condemn to death all those who opposed their evil teachings; for their anti-Christian doctrine, they deserved the excommunication which the Holy Spirit pronounced against the enemies of the doctrine of Jesus Christ

PART THREE

THE SECOND DEATH: HELL AND PURGATORY

57. – True Holy Scripture knows nothing of a Purgatory after death. 58. – Judgement over the dead belongs exclusively to God. 59. – The less God has revealed to us about these matters, the more we must guard against attempting to know anything about them”...

The tragedy that the Fall of the first of God’s children born on Earth brought upon all mankind, his Transgression opening the door to Death for the future of nations—an event recorded in the mythologies of our ancestors as Pandora’s Box—) was a tragedy of such absolute enormity that the entire Cosmos was dragged to the brink of the Abyss of its Destruction. The elevation of Homo sapiens to Divine Sonship took place from a high-dimensional natural state, upon which Man set his feet as lord amongst and above all beasts and all living species. His heart and mind touched the stars when the sons of God ‘not of this creation’ (in modern scientific terms: intelligent beings from other worlds), descended from Heaven, drew near to mankind and sowed the Seed of Immortality in their souls. Nothing needed to be done to receive the Immortality of which they themselves already enjoyed; it was a Gift from God to His children, from the Creator of the Heavens to the children of the Earth. These words: Hell, Purgatory, did not feature in the vocabulary of those children of God, nor in the dictionary of the children of men.

With the coronation of the first man who called God ‘Father’ and who received his new name from God—Adam—death was left behind. Immortality was a fact. There was no turning back. The loss of Immortality could only come about as a result of a Rebellion against the Law of the Kingdom of God. Obviously, in the hearts and minds of the Generation of Adam, son of God, king,

such a Transgression was unthinkable; their World was a Marvellous Creation and the Future of their Kingdom was Divine.

But it was not only in the Vocabulary and the Dictionary of the children of God, including our Adam, that the words Purgatory and Hell had no place: in the very Being of one among them all, whose Name was Jesus, and whose Head wore the Crown of the King of kings and Lord of lords of all the children of God—each a king of his own world—such Words did not even exist in the making.

Hell—what was that? And yet, in the Sentence that His Beloved Father passed against Satan, the head of the Serpent, the Eternal Banishment of the God’s Creation. Where would this Condemned One go? To what place in the Outer Darkness that surrounds the Cosmos would the Satanic Serpent be banished for ever and ever? Why such a harsh Sentence? What was happening? What had happened? Why was there no forgiveness for having tempted Adam? What event had taken place to be deemed

‘unforgivable for all eternity’ in the eyes of God, who is Love? What had Satan done to deserve from the Beloved Father such a sentence of eternal banishment from the realm of the Cosmos?

In *The Divine History of Jesus Christ*, I recounted the story of the wars waged by the children of God during the Days of Creation, and how, wishing to bring that situation to an end, God the Father revolutionised the Act of Creation by ensuring the participation of all His children in the Spirit of the Creator. It was not in vain that He led them all beyond the frontiers of the Field of the Galaxies and revealed to them the Abyss shrouded in Darkness—the result of His own destruction of the Uncreated Cosmos Himself. This Darkness shrouds the Infinite in the three natural dimensions. At its Centre, the Cosmos Created by God expands like a living ocean with a life of its own, doubling its dimensions for Eternity. Beyond these shores, matter is dead; a cosmos reduced to rubble extends its graveyard to infinity. What would it be like to be cast into that Abyss shrouded in Darkness, falling eternally until setting foot in the Infinite?

Terror seized the children of God. The word ‘Hell’ entered the vocabulary of those because of whom God the Father was compelled to subject them to a sentence of banishment of that nature. In the Firstborn of all, this word found no home; His Heart and Mind were in the Creation of the Earth, and as He said, “LET THERE BE LIGHT”, there was light—an event which I have recounted in the Third Book of the Divine History of Jesus Christ.

Once the Earth had been separated from the Darkness and the Vault of the Constellations created, God brought the History of the Wars of His children to a close by enacting the Law of Prohibition, on pain of death—that is to say, eternal banishment from His Creation—against

anyone who rose up against His Empire and dared to eat of the Fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil—that is, to make war a way of life.

What happened, happened. And we all know what happened. Believing those rebellious sons (of whom God told Moses that they lay with the daughters of men and from them begot the heroes of ancient times, producing the resulting evils from the intermingling of races from different creations); in the belief that the Father’s Love in God would be stronger in the Creator than the Judge in God, they rose up against the Law, and used the first Man as a weapon of war. When Man realises this—his manipulation—in his desperation, implores God for Vengeance, and God, as Father and as Judge, not only grants it but swears a Sentence of Eternal Banishment against ‘that generation of rebellious sons’. The Old Testament records the Events of the War between God and those rebellious sons to prevent this Tribunal from ever convening, at which the Sentence would be Officially Signed. The salvation of the murderer and fratricide Satan lay in defeating the son of Eve, through whose hand God would find satisfaction for the vengeance cried out for by Adam. We already know what happened. The vengeance was carried out. The Heavenly Court, presided over by the Judge, God the Father, convened, as we see in the Book of Revelation, and the sentence was signed. The Ancient World was judged. The words spoken by its prophets were fulfilled. The First Judgement and the First Death befell the nations of the ancient world. But the Final Judgement of that World was left in the hands of the Son of God, Jesus Christ. Then, to conclude the matter of Purgatory, the nations of the Ancient World, judged by that Court presided over by God

the Father, slumber in their dread, awaiting the Final Judgement, in which the Second Death will overtake them or...What a tremendous responsibility God placed upon His Beloved Son: to condemn to eternal banishment a world whose inheritance was sin, and which, cast at the feet of Death's horses, saw its soul transformed into a cursed field where the evil tares of hatred found fertile ground and gave birth to the tree of war. Yet His Father could not, nor would He, fail to reveal to His Beloved Son the true, monstrous scale of the Prison in which the children of the Earth, condemned to the Second Death, would be confined for Eternity in Infinity. This Final Judgement would be His. The Judgement held against the children 'not of this creation' was already sealed. And although the Evil One had been released for a time upon the Earth, the Sentence of Eternal Banishment was Irrevocable and would be carried out in due course. That said, can a Judge be Perfect if He does not know the nature of the Sentence He pronounces? Behold, therefore, that God wished to lead His Beloved Son by the Hand so that He might know the Nature of that Hell, inherent in the Banishment of Creation for Eternity. And behold, therefore, the Holy Spirit who came from the Son, in the Name of God, descended as a Tongue of Fire and imparted to His brothers, our Apostles, the Knowledge that dwells in His Spirit; and, dwelling within them ever since, led them to live and die for the Salvation of Mankind. When they departed, their Wisdom—spoken in private amongst the perfect—remained with their final disciples, and gave rise within the Church to the Concept of Hell and Purgatory; although we have no Perfect Image of these, their Root is of a Divine nature, it endures through the generations so that we may all strive to win the Heart of this Universal Judge; for Life in Immortality lies in the Hands of our Saviour, Lord, King and Father, and the souls of our fellow human beings lie in ours, through our deeds—in thought, word and deed—as we seek to win them over for the Love of God. When the Reformation and its foolish apostles wrote that...“True Holy Scripture knows nothing of a Purgatory after death. Judgement over the dead belongs exclusively to God. The less God has made known to us concerning these matters, the more we must guard against attempting to learn anything about them”..... the Spirit who descended from God, the Father and the Son, was not speaking through them, and who, from Pentecost onwards, spread his Message of Universal Salvation throughout the Earth. The Ancient World, in the realm of the First Death, awaits the Last Judgement, in which its Absolution or its Second Death will be decided: to be reunited with the Evil One in Hell. Until this Judgement, God has willed that the Fullness of the Nations should rise up and, bowing their knees before the Universal Judge, implore His mercy for a world cast into the Realm of Death by the wickedness of those who, having attained Eternal Life, preferred to live it without God rather than in the Light of His Law. That corrupt and wicked servants should use their bishoprics and papacies to buy that salvation with metal, taking advantage of the ignorance of the peoples, neither detracts from nor adds anything to the Event of the Dream in which those who lived through the First Judgement await the Second Death. They did not know the Redeemer and slept in their sins. This very same Redeemer will be the one to raise them up to make known his Final Judgement. May God grant that we may find favour in His eyes and that the Fullness of the Nations may become One People, and, united in a single Divine Kingdom, may we attain the most marvellous Victory to which we can aspire: to conquer the Heart of our Creator so that His Word—the source of human life—in His Mercy may grant the human race, His Creation, Eternal Life through His Absolution.

PART FOUR.

THE CONFLICT BETWEEN THE TWO AUTHORITIES: CIVIL AND ECCLESIASTICAL

I

Before God, there is no need to open the book of life of those who, whilst claiming to come in His Name, demonstrate through the fruits of their works the falsity of their purported origin. Ever since Intelligence, in its primary form of Philosophy, elevated analytical thought, we thinkers have been empowered by the Christian spirit to focus our efforts on words, without needing to delve into the private lives of their authors, to discern the Truth they projected onto History.

No one should forget that everything done in the Present has repercussions for the Future. We walk and live within the Dimension of Universal History. A written work continues to bear fruit over Time. It falls to the Intelligence that flows from God to penetrate to its very core and discern its nature. If its fruit is Hatred and War, that work does not come from God; if it is Peace and Brotherhood, its Origin lies in the Creator of all Life.

Thus, although in the matter of Zwingli's private life, as in the lives of the other apostles of the Protestant Reformation, the interests of his heirs may have taken precedence over the Truth, presenting the world with biographies in which the chaff was cast aside and the sowers of Hatred and War—who sowed discord across Europe in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries—were portrayed as messengers of Divine Love; this perverse manipulation of historical truth set aside for the moment, the fundamental fact regarding the origin of his historical statements—whether from Jesus Christ or from the Evil One—can be determined without resorting to those tales for the intellectually disabled that are the official biographies of Martin Luther, Henry VIII, Calvin and Zwingli; through the words alone, we can penetrate to that core and identify the true source from which they sprang.

The fruits are contained within the seeds. The seeds are the origin of those fruits. Regardless of whose hand signed their declarations, they carry within them their own historical reality: to crack open the shell and see the core that makes that seed an evil or divine germ is the function of every spirit of Intelligence.

Whether it was Zwingli or any other person who signed the words that follow—authorship being a matter of no consequence in relation to their fruits, it suffices to compare them with the Wisdom displayed by God in His Son to unmask the lamb and see the wolf in its monstrous reality.

Let us read:

34. – The pomp and ceremony flaunted by the ‘ecclesiastical authorities’, as they are commonly called, has no basis whatsoever in the doctrine of Christ; 35. but, on the contrary, civil and secular authorities have power and a basis in the doctrine and deeds of Christ. 36. That authoritative power which ecclesiastical authority claims to exercise actually belongs to the secular authorities, provided they are Christian.

In the first sentence, number 34, the author puts on a pious façade by invoking the simplicity of the Apostles. Needless to say, the Protestant Reformation was based on a corruption amongst the servants of the Bride of the Lord, corruption visible to all and laid bare to public scandal in Savonarola’s dispute with Alexander VI. It is foolish to suggest that, had the College of Roman Pastors submitted to the Reformation which the Holy Spirit called for at the Councils of Basel and Constance, that situation of perverse corruption would not have degenerated into the ‘pornocracy’ of the bishops of the late fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries. It is even more foolish to believe that that ‘pornocracy’ was exclusive to the Italian Curia. The ‘pornocracy’ of the German bishops far exceeded that of the Italian bishops. Luther should have removed the beam from his own eye before taking offence at the speck in another’s eye. But no one is perfect when the true driving force of their life is ambition. Ambition to rise higher than, in Luther’s reached its peak with his post as a university professor, and in Zwingli’s case with his post as a parish priest in the Alps. The shirt was far too tight for so much muscle!

The pomp and ceremony of the ‘ecclesiastical authorities’ was by no means an invention of the episcopate. It came with Medieval civilisation itself. Clothing and its adornments revealed each person’s position in a Medieval society structured into three perfectly defined classes, to which the bourgeoisie would later be added, ushering in the Modern Age. Everyone slipped into the natural mould that corresponded to their social position at the time. A king without his crown was no king; a bishop without his mitre was no bishop. The trade guilds, too, had their own regalia. The only social class exempt from all external pomp was the poor; that is to say, the vast majority.

Even today, clothing marks one’s social position. A soldier without his cap is unrecognisable. A judge without his robe is not a judge. A Pope without his ring is not the Bishop of Rome.

It goes without saying, yet it must be said: from that unnatural tendency to make gold and silver the foundation of social status came corruption in all social classes of the Middle Ages. Men lost the divine sense of their existence. They scorned the providential role of their labour in society, where no one is greater than their neighbour because each person has their own providential task, thanks to which the whole of society grows like a tree, strong, healthy and robust.

Evil did not originate with the ecclesiastical authorities; it took hold in civilisation during the final phase of the Roman Empire, and was adopted by the Byzantine Empire, which cultivated this pomp at the court of Constantinople to the point of turning it into a science, the holiest of the arts.

We do not observe, in the era of the Roman Bishopric under Gregory I the Great, such pomp as that of the Byzantines. The decline of the Italian Bishopric down this path of corruption can be traced to the 10th century, when the Italian aristocratic families made the Bishopric their own; an action which the great German families would later imitate, leading to the degree of perversion which we find in Luther’s Germany.

A most commendable protest, therefore, against the pomp of the ecclesiastical authorities, who are bound by Divine Mandate to Apostolic Simplicity, for whom there is no gold but Jesus Christ, their Lord,

from whom their greatness and authority derive.

But had this thesis been confined to this protest against the pomp of the ecclesiastical authorities, nothing could be said against its author. Unfortunately, the Swiss author exploited this flaw—common to all the upper classes of his time—to immediately launch a frontal attack on the Church. And to speak against the Bride is to speak against Her Spouse, Jesus Christ, Her Head – or can one break a person’s leg without offending their head? The Lamb spoke, and straight away the wolf spoke, saying: but, on the contrary, civil and secular authorities derive their power and foundation from the doctrine and deeds of Christ. The Serpent’s cunning is venomous. It seeks to make people believe that ecclesiastical authority derives its power and foundation from the pomp of vestments rather than from Christ, and that, having spurned this Divine Foundation, the ecclesiastical authorities came to base their power and foundation on that pomp. Which is an absolute falsehood. The foundation and power of Ecclesiastical Authority is Christ. Whether the bishop wears gold or not adds nothing to or takes anything away from the Authority he receives from Christ, and only a barbarian and an ignorant person could believe that a hand wearing a ring is more precious than the Bare Hand of Christ. The cause of the legitimate rebellion against the ostentation of the Servants of Christ arose when they themselves cast aside the Bare Hand of Christ and preferred the hand wearing a ring. Here, indeed, there was legitimacy for a protest. But to use this legitimacy to cut off the Hand of Christ could only have its source in the Evil One. The second part of the Judgement—that civil and secular authorities derive their power and foundation from the doctrine and deeds of Christ—is the stuff of infants. One need only recall what is written: ‘Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and unto God the things that are God’s’ But what this Rebel sought was to take from God what was His, and consequently he immediately wrote: That authoritative power which ecclesiastical authority claims to exercise belongs, in reality, to the secular authorities, provided they are Christian. I do not know whether the reader of this Thesis possesses intelligence or is merely a parrot of doctrines that come their way, and whether their entire existence is reduced to serving as a slave to a power whose foundation is the destruction of God’s building of a Temple for the worship of His Son. Zwingli’s denial of the doctrine of Christ is absolute. His rejection of the Divine Word, which ordains the existence of both powers—civil and ecclesiastical—in peaceful Christian coexistence, is total. Zwingli was calling for a theocracy, and although he denied that his doctrine was akin to Luther’s, in this chapter both were comrades-in-arms in the service of the Evil Sower. Only the Evil One could be the source be the origin of a doctrine that denies the Gospel of Jesus Christ, which mandates the coexistence of both powers. We observe that whilst both powers—King and Priest—existed in Israel at the outset, by the end of its history the Jewish people recognised only one authority: the Temple theocracy, to whose authority both civil and religious power were delegated. It was this theocracy that led to the deadly confrontation with the Seleucid power and paved the way for independence under the Maccabees, only to return to theocracy in its monarchical form under the Hasmoneans.

God could not allow such an encroachment of one power upon the other, and decreed the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem.

With the coming of Jesus Christ, the separation of the two powers took place; they will forever coexist within the Kingdom of God, speaking for all eternity, whilst on Earth they would remain subject to natural conflicts until that coexistence was finally achieved, which would be enriching for both powers—the civil and the ecclesiastical.

We see how the history of these past two millennia has been a reflection of these struggles foretold in the doctrine of Jesus Christ. The chapter of the Protestant Reformation signified a rejection of the Christian doctrine in favour of civil power, and an attempt to make the Bride of Christ a slave in the service of the princes of this world; and because it did so, the Reformation immediately degenerated into a rebellion against God: the Father and the Son.

The genocides against Catholics perpetrated by Protestant monarchical theocracies—an imitation of the Hasmonean theocracy elevated to an imperial model—are well documented; their final delirium tremens was the Thirty Years' War; yet the Supreme Protestant Apotheosis was not to be realised until the 20th century, when the hatreds sown during those two Protestant centuries finally bore their infernal, malignant fruit: the World Wars.

At this stage in history, any reader can see that the separation of the two powers—the civil and the ecclesiastical—and their peaceful coexistence in the service of nations are the basis and foundation of our Christian civilisation. History has shown the nations of Protestant theocratic origin that the annihilation of the two divine powers—the civil and the ecclesiastical—has no other meaning than the destruction of civilisation.

The ambition of Zwingli and his comrades-in-arms to be something more than a professor of theology and a parish priest led them to ruin.

II

To speak of civil or secular power and ecclesiastical power implies a true understanding of the structure of the Kingdom of God in eternity, the model for every social structure in the universe. But let us note his denial before proceeding. Zwingli wrote:

37. All Christians, without exception, owe obedience to secular authority, 38. provided it does not command things that go against God. 39. Therefore, the laws of secular authority must, in their entirety, be in accordance with the will of God, so that they protect the oppressed, even if they do not raise their voices.

By interpreting the negative in the affirmative, we may say:

“Every Christian owes obedience to ecclesiastical authority... provided it does not go against the Civil Authority created by God... so that, since both proceed from God and are ordained for fraternal coexistence for the Peace of Nations, both are subject to the same Social Spirit, the Creator of Civilisation... which delegates to Civil Authority the Administration of Justice and to ecclesiastical authority the defence of Divine Truth’.

The opposite—to nullify one of the two authorities established by God for the good of His Kingdom—is an evil act whose fruit is war.

That is so; every person is a citizen of the Kingdom of God and, as such, regardless of their social position, whether they belong to the civil or ecclesiastical authority, all conduct is subject to Justice; and conversely, everyone's thoughts are subject to Divine Truth, so that whoever believes themselves to be beyond Justice, by virtue of belonging to the ecclesiastical body, and whoever believes themselves not to be subject to Divine Truth, by virtue of belonging to the civil body: both are guilty of a crime before God. For Justice without Truth is the gateway to corruption, dictatorship and, ultimately, civil war. And Truth without Justice leads to the theocratic despotism of those who place themselves beyond good and evil, and who, in their malignant delusion of being equal to God, pervert the Image of God in Man.

It falls to civil or secular authority to enact laws in accordance with the Will of God, as the Swiss Rebel states, once ecclesiastical authority—in which that Divine Truth dwells and manifests itself—has been abolished, and this regardless of the conduct of its representatives, always following the Wisdom of Jesus Christ: 'Do as they say, but do not imitate what they do'; to follow this thesis of concentrating of the two Divine Authorities by annulling one of them is to raise the banner of rebellion against the Creator of the Kingdom of His Son, who has established a Universal or Catholic Religious Authority and a Secular or Civil Authority, placing Truth in one and Justice in the other. The fruit of the coexistence of both is Christ-like Peace, that is to say, upheld by the King and Universal Supreme Pontiff: Jesus Christ, in whom both Authorities are grounded.

Consequently, to reduce both Authorities to one is to rise up in open rebellion against the Crown of the Son of God, the Only One in whom both Authorities can exist, and in whom, as their Root and Source, both derive the vitality of their Divine Nature.

The malice of the Swiss rebel is revealed in his following thesis, when he writes:

40. – Only civil authority has the right to sentence to death without provoking the wrath of God. But it may sentence to death only those who publicly and notoriously scandalise against what God has ordained.

A thesis in which we see the abolition of the doctrine of Jesus Christ, who abolished the death penalty by saying:

'You have heard that it was said to those of old: "You shall not murder; whoever kills will be liable to judgement". But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother will be liable to judgement; whoever says to him, 'You fool', will be liable to the Sanhedrin; and whoever says to him, 'You madman', will be liable to the fire of Gehenna. If, therefore, you go to present an offering at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your offering there before the altar; go first and be reconciled with your brother, and then come and present your offering. Make amends with your adversary whilst you are still on the way with him, lest he hand you over to the judge, and the judge to the bailiff, and you be thrown into prison. For truly I tell you, you will not come out of there until you have paid the very last penny'.

A doctrine in which we see how justice is upheld between one person and another, whilst the death penalty is left to the judgement of God, so that here on Earth the spirit of brotherhood may serve as the tribunal between the wronged and the wrongdoer, and

the court of law may determine the case where reconciliation is impossible. The civil court is stripped of its power over life—a power that belongs solely to God—and through this

disposal and reversion to the Creator of Life, the death sentence is abolished.

By re-establishing the death penalty as a divine power in the hands of secular authority, the Protestant rebels—swearing to come from God—rose up against the doctrine of His Son, thus becoming condemned before God for following the example of Satan, whose rebellion was caused by the rejection of the Crown of Jesus Christ.

It is worth noting that in those European nations finally won over to Catholic doctrine, the death penalty came to be abolished, whilst it remained in those nations where the Protestant rebellion established itself as the temple of secular authority.

But where the evil spirit is truly revealed is the evil spirit—which found its source in Zwingli—is in the second part of his thesis, in which he states that Secular Authority must rise up as an armed force against those who oppose his rebellious doctrine. Let us quote:

... But it may sentence to death only those who publicly and notoriously scandalise against what God has ordained.

First he states that only the Civil Authority possesses the legitimate power to sentence to death, thereby rejecting any trial against him for heresy; and immediately afterwards he states that this Civil Power must be used against heretics who reject his Protestant Reformation. From this it follows that it will be he who dictates what does or does not constitute scandal against what God has ordained; he, Zwingli, will be God on Earth for a day, and it will be he, the Swiss God, who will decree who must die and who must live in accordance with his doctrine of what does or does not constitute a scandal to God—and therefore, for him.

The heaven to which Zwingli set the limit of his ambition was the throne of God. He, and he alone, would decree the abolition of the millennial Christian Church and set himself up as the God whose Word would be the Source upon which Life and Death would rest in the idolatrous territories that would proclaim him their god on Earth.

In this evil spirit, he continued to advance towards supplanting the Son of God on the Throne of his kingdom, saying:

41.— If civil authority advises and assists justly—advice and assistance for which it will give account before God—it is also obliged to provide for the physical sustenance of those whom it has judged. 42.— But if, on the contrary, the civil authorities act outside the rule of Christ, it is God's will that they be deposed. 43.— In summary: The best and most steadfast legislative government is that which governs in accordance with God's will, whilst the worst and weakest government is that which acts solely according to its own whim.

Since the aim of his ambition is to be the one who dictates what is the will of God or what is not the will of God, after resorting to his 'kind and generous' poison that cares for the condemned, he immediately raises the banner of rebellion to the death against those who oppose his divine doctrine; should they all willingly allow themselves to be

deposed, all would remain friends; otherwise, iron and fire—for if the German was prepared to set the whole world ablaze in defence of his truth, the Swiss would be no less so.

The third proposition remains in the same malevolent vein. He, Zwingli, is the interpreter of God's will; ergo, the best government will be that which is administered according to his judgement, and any other will go to hell. What a saint the man is! And like a true saint, he continued:

44. True worshippers call upon God in spirit and in truth without boasting before men. 45. Hypocrites perform their deeds so that men may see them; but they have already received their reward. 46. Thus, singing in the temple and preaching at length, yet without devotion and solely to make money, are acts carried out in pursuit of men's praise or out of mere greed for profit.

Anyone who claimed to be a god would, to do so, have to steal the Son of God's words. This tells us that, although these words had been repeated for 1,600 years until hearing them had become tedious, the fact that they sounded new to Swiss ears—not to call them donkey's ears— it does reveal the level of illiteracy prevailing in the Alps in those days. Illiteracy which, on the one hand, explains the intellectual deficiency necessary for this evil seed to find fertile ground. And on the other hand, it reveals the nature of the bed of corruption upon whose mattress the College of Shepherds of the Lord's Flock had lain down to sleep. Had these sowers of the gospel of hatred would not have found ground on which to plant their Wars of Religion.

But that 'Sleep of the Bishops' had already been foretold by the Son of God, Jesus Christ, in the Parable of the Weeds, and later confirmed by Him Himself as the Divine Prophet in His Apocalypse, warning them that the Devil would be unleashed in the Second Millennium.

Yet time for mortals has a different value to that which endures for eternity. If for God a century is a day, for us a century is a lifetime. And whilst for He who is Indestructible the vicissitudes of centuries-long wars are but brief episodes—for whom a single virus is enough to bring about destruction—a single moment of such an episode can be an eternity of suffering. It was for this reason that God willed His Son to witness this human reality subject to the Law of Death. For how could the Power of the Final Universal Judgement be entrusted to the hands of one who has not experienced this Reality within his own Being?

In this, the same applies as with all things, and we all know this from experience. As we all say, we do not know what the pain of losing a most beloved person is until we suffer it ourselves; until then, we look upon those who suffer it as though they were beings from another world; suddenly, death knocks at your door and that world of yours—so perfectly armoured against the pain of others—crumbles.

God did not wish for His Son to sit on the Throne of the Last Judgement without knowing what the Life of Man, subject to the Law of Death, is like. And hence the Holy Spirit said that 'God wished to perfect His Son', to bring Him to Perfection. For if God had previously said: '

I AM GOD and none shall be formed after Me', thus revealing as a Father that His Son would not walk the Path that He Himself walked until He BECAME THE ONE WHO

IS, this Eternal Decree does not imply that His formation as King, Lord and Judge would be outside the Father's Love, which nurtures His Son for his own good and the good of his entire Kingdom.

And at the same time, by making Him Man, He incarnated us in the living Man whom He created in the Beginning and for whose Existence He created the Heavens and the Earth. Thus, there can be no Man unless he is in the Image and Likeness of His Son, and in this order the Education of all peoples must direct its Endeavour towards the Formation of this Man, the Image and Likeness of the Son of God, within each one of us. For in whom God sees His Son, God sees a son, and through this Love he partakes of the Nature of one who is a son of God in the same Image as His Son, through whom and in whom he shares in Life according to his Indestructible Nature.

This is the Doctrine with which the Holy Spirit revolutionised History, laid the foundations of our Civilisation, imbued it with his Indestructibility and endowed it with his Invincibility. If we cannot see the Image of the Son of God in this Zwingli, how can God see his Beloved Son in him!

One need only read the following thesis to see it this way:

47. Every man ought to prefer to let himself be killed rather than cause a Christian to stumble or bring him into disrepute.

From which one asks: Since he caused the whole of Christendom to stumble, why did he not let himself be killed, and instead of sacrificing himself, following the example of Jesus Christ, did he prefer to kill everyone who opposed him?

Is that what Jesus Christ did: kill his enemies?

The crimes of the Swiss are on record, and although justified on the grounds that it was the Will of God to kill anyone who opposed their ambitions to be 'like the gods', on the Day they are called before the Tribunal of his Son, they will answer for their crimes. For 'Peter, he who kills by the sword shall perish by the sword' .

PART FIVE

THE DIVINE INSTITUTION OF THE HOLY COMMUNION OF THE LORD AND KING JESUS CHRIST

For just as God so loved the world that He gave His Son, so that everyone who believes in Him might not perish but have eternal life in the love of His Son; so the Son loved God and the world that He did not hesitate to sacrifice Himself as the Lamb, so that through His Blood all might find in Him the Gate to Eternal Life wide open.

And had He not sacrificed Himself as the Lamb, no one would have been saved. Had that Son not loved God with infinite strength, His Judgement would have fallen upon all mankind without offering mercy or showing compassion, owing to the total and absolute absence of any Hope of finding in God a Tender Heart and a Spirit full of Compassion for the Tragedy of Mankind.

It is this Heart and this Spirit that the Son of God discovered in His Father; and, moved by His Tenderness and Compassion, He glorified Him before Heaven and Earth by placing His Life in His Arms.

This is why the Saviour says, as He institutes the Holy Supper:

‘Father, the hour has come; glorify Your Son,

so that the Son may glorify you,

according to the authority you have given him over all flesh,

so that he may give eternal life to all whom you have given him.

This is eternal life,

that they may know you, the one true God,

and Jesus Christ whom you have sent.

And indeed, the image people had of God in the Hebrew world was that of an Almighty and Severe Lawgiver, transgression of whose Word brought about the corresponding punishment. God’s power, not his love, was the veil that blinded their eyes.

Millennia of experience had hardened the hearts and minds of the children of Abraham, making it impossible for both Jews and pagans to see in God that marvellous Creator of Heaven and Earth; Heaven and Earth in which the manifestation of his love for creation becomes visible and calls all creatures to his Paradise.

To this end, to reveal to us that Divine Heart in the All- almighty Creator of the Cosmos, God sent us His Son, who, being the Son of His very being, knew that being as His own. It was for this reason that Jews and pagans alike—both forged in the fire of

millennia of imperial wars, each with a heart of stone— God's Love could not penetrate that bloody shield behind which they all sheltered from the Curse that had weighed upon all nations since the days of the Fall of the first kingdom known to the Earth.

To shatter that shield, to tear down that Wall, to allow the True Light of True Knowledge of the Divine Creator to fill the void and dispel the darkness of ignorance that Death had sown in every heart in the world, this Victory could be bestowed by the Son of God alone upon His Beloved Father, out of Love for whom He placed His Glory in His Arms—the Glory of the King of kings and Lord of lords of His Empire.

It is not in vain, then, that, knowing this Almighty Love from Son to Father, Jesus Christ said:

'Now, Father, glorify me in your presence

with the glory which I had with you before the world came into being.

Glory, indeed, which we see restored and multiplied before Heaven when all the Powers of the House of the Creator of the Universe and the Cosmos proclaimed with one voice:

To him who sits on the Throne and to the Lamb,

blessing, honour, glory and dominion

for ever and ever

Thus, the Father seats the Son on His throne as God and Lord, so that the worship due to the Father may also be due to the Son,

and whoever does not worship the Son does not worship that Father who seated Him at His right hand to receive the same worship and glory as the Creator God of the New Heavens and the New Earth, Lord of Infinity and Eternity.

The Lord's Supper is thus the commemoration of the Victory that revolutionised and restructured the Universe, as if, from that Victory, it had been founded anew and from that Victory, Creation had been reconfigured in a marvellous Spirit: to make the Creator's love for His Son, Jesus Christ, the foundation of the existence of all things. And whoever does not love the Son of God does not love His Father, and shall not enter His Paradise, for only the citizens of His Kingdom—whose Universal and Everlasting King is that Son, Jesus Christ— shall enter God's Paradise and enjoy eternal life. Those, then, who abhorred and continue to abhor the Lord's Supper, the CATHOLIC MASS, and who declared and continue to declare the Mass to be an abomination, are rebelling against this Victory; and because they led the Believers to the gates of Hell through this Rebellion, they will answer to the Universal Judge, that Jesus Christ in whose name, according to them, abolished the Mass and declared it an invention of his Bride, the Holy Mother Catholic Church. The CATHOLIC MASS was instituted as a sacred institution by the Almighty Son of God, Jesus Christ, whose Omnipotent Voice was obeyed by Heaven and Earth, and, being recognised by the Word of the Son of the Lord, Space, Time and Matter were ordered according to His Word in accordance with the Omniscient Wisdom of His Father. The Holy Supper was the Hymn of an Eternal Victory which the entire Creation celebrated with infinite Joy and shall be celebrated for Eternity by all who love Him. Whoever does not celebrate this Victory shall not enter the Paradise of God. For

although the Hope of Universal Salvation is the Father's Grace towards the human race, the Holy Spirit did not hesitate to say: 'Hope that is seen is not Hope'. A statement against which the Enemies of the Bride of the Lord conspired and rebelled against His Wisdom, sowing in hearts and minds the weeds of 'Salvation by Predestination' and 'Faith Alone'—as if, whilst being disciples of the Devil through the rational knowledge that Christ is the Son of God, Jesus must step aside and allow even 'those who violate the Mother of the Church, the Most Holy Virgin Mary'. In defiance of God's Wisdom, which calls us to remain in constant struggle for our own salvation and that of all, these rebels—who rise up against the Son of God whilst invoking Christ—believe themselves to be victors over the Devil and Death, yet they lead those who follow them to the gates of their eternal condemnation. But the Gate to eternal Life in Paradise is the Victory of Jesus Christ, whose Glory is celebrated in the Sacred Rite of the Catholic Mass, and whoever abhors this Rite of Joy abhors God. The King's Judgement upon all of you who were and remain detached from this Victory is one of Condemnation. Every child knows his father, and as such I tell you that if you do not abhor those who led you to the gates of hell, and continue to declare the Mass an abomination, you shall not enter the Kingdom of my Father. The Kingdom of the Son of God is a kingdom of Joy and Honour, Dignity, Strength and Wisdom; in the words of God: of power, wealth, wisdom, strength, honour, glory and blessing. Having, then, in the Treasury of the Written Word, which has bequeathed to us by Revelation the Jewel of Full Knowledge of the Nature of Him who sits at the Right Hand of God as Almighty King, who were those, and who are these, who, even now, knowing that God has glorified His Beloved Son to the point of seating Him on His throne, dared to profess—and continue to profess, to their own eternal condemnation and that of those who follow them to the Gates of Hell—the following words?: 50. - God alone and exclusively forgives sins through Christ Jesus, our Lord. 51.—Whoever permits a human being to forgive sins strips God of His glory to bestow it upon that which is not God. This is, in essence, pure idolatry. 52.—Hence, the confession of sins made before a priest or simply before one's neighbour should not be regarded as forgiveness of sins, but rather as seeking prudent and sound advice. Fools, children of stone, of perverted intellect who recognise as truth only that which glitters with the colour of stones; children of barbarians with no love for civilisation or for your fellow man, worse than your cave-dwelling forefathers and more beastly than the savages against whom you decreed extermination in the name of your evil creeds—for, like those animals that mechanically repeat the words are taught to you, so too do you recite the verses of the Bible, without the understanding to comprehend what you utter with your lips—have you never read what is written? : 'Whatever you bind on Earth shall be bound in Heaven'. Can the Power of the Son of God be abolished because of a few unworthy servants, who will be judged for their crimes? Do you wish to dethrone the Almighty Son of the Creator of the Cosmos on the basis of your perverse and boundless worship of stones? Do you not know that the forgiveness of sins was granted by God to Aaron and his brothers, and that only they could forgive offences against Heaven and Earth through a bloody sacrifice, and that this Power could not be abolished by the unworthiness of the servants but only by God? In what way, then, did the Son of God revolutionise Religion, if not by the Sacrifice of a Divine Lamb: whilst the Power remained, the Need for animal blood was abolished? Are you, then, beasts without understanding? Have you never read what is written? : 'If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask God for it.' But you were already wise, and to attain supreme happiness all you lacked was Power; and from whom could you obtain it but by taking it away from the Almighty Son of God?

Your folly went hand in hand with your ambition; so shall my Father make known to you on the day He calls you to judgement, to the scandal of those apostles of yours who sought to abolish the Glory of God by striking His Son across the face with the glove of Faith, predestined from Eternity for your salvation and the condemnation of others.

Like beasts without understanding, this evil audacity deludes you your brainless minds—which you inherited from your parents—and you applauded the pride of those self-righteous servants of the Devil who dared to abolish everything that the Son of God and his Father built for the salvation of all mankind.

But behold, let him who does not desire salvation have his will done and follow Satan into Exile, chosen of his own free will in the name of his Pride.

Behold their madness: a handful of clay aspiring to sit upon the Throne of its Creator! Ask yourselves: is it not madness to envy God? What sort of pathology should be diagnosed in one who dreams of snatching the Glory from the Son of God?

The Son of God gives, and you say to him : ‘Vade Retro, Jesus Christ’?

Are you, perhaps, greater and wiser than the Almighty Only-Begotten Son of the Creator of the Cosmos, who—knowing He had been denied by Peter—did not dare, not even in the slightest, to cast doubt on the Wisdom of His Omniscient Father?

Yet you have not only cast doubt on that Wisdom before which Space, Time and Matter , but in contempt for the Successors of that Peter, you denied—and continue to deny—God the Power to uphold His Election. What will you answer to the Son of God when He calls you to Judgement, that He is to blame for your crime for not having stripped Peter of his Glory on the day he denied Him?

Children of the Reformation, your mother was a savage bitch who prostituted herself in the hills and woods with those who raped her—and yet you came speaking of Holiness, you bastards conceived in a vixen’s bed?

From the very beginning you denied the Son of God and never ceased to rise up against His Crown until at last you declared yourselves kings over His peoples and lords over His flocks. You celebrated your orgies in accursed wars, into whose rivers of blood you plunged the chalice that you passed round until your worshippers were drunk. My Father’s Judgement upon your congregations shall be that of fire upon the parched valleys.

Your sins are like a mountain range stretching down to the depths of hell. Whilst you climb, seeking to dethrone the King of Eternity, you sink down to the very where Satan has his throne. Thus has my God, the King, spoken to me: ‘I have given you time; you, son, raise your voice and let them hear the trumpet of salvation until the command is given to shut the gates; the virgins who are not found within shall be delivered into darkness’.

The Glory of the Son is the Glory of the Father, and just as the Father gave Aaron and his brothers the power to forgive sins through a bloody sacrifice, so the Son gave it to Peter and his brothers , for the Son does nothing that is not shown to him by the Father, and the Father shows the Son everything he does, and as the Son sees the Father doing, so does the Son.

For this reason there was a Judgement of the Ancient World, and in accordance with that Law there shall be a Final Judgement. And let him who considers himself free from all sin come before that Almighty Son, to whom his Father reveals the Truth that He is God. Let him who does not consider himself a god, and is not afflicted by Satan's madness—believing himself capable of challenging the King of the Universe to a duel—let him run and take hold of to a brother of Peter and ask him for absolution.

Holy Mother Church has the Gates of Heaven open, and whoever does not enter through them will not know the Light of God's Paradise.

What What can I say to you? Have you NOT read what is written?:

I have given them your word, and the world hated them,

because they were not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

Children of brainless barbarians, made in the image and likeness of the children of God, you have fulfilled the Commandment, and it shall be recognised before the judgement seat of God: 'Honour your fathers'; and in honour of them, just as they hated the Apostles, so you have hated their successors. Your fathers will tear out your hearts and curse you for having rebelled against the One who has the Power to save them; and through your accursed pride, you have condemned them without remission.

This Swiss Swiss Apostle, along with the German, the English and the other Swiss, will be called to judgement, accused of coming from Satan to lead the nations to the gates of Hell.

“ ‘Let him who is without sin cast the first stone’. Let him who is not, flee, for there are those on Earth who hold the Keys to Heaven. For if the offence is great for having hated the One who made known to you the Word of God, even greater is the offence for having broken the Unity which, on the Day of his Victory, the Creator of the light that gives life to your eyes asked of his Father on the Day of His Victory, saying:

‘But I do not pray only for these, but also for all who believe in me through their word,

that they may all be one, just as you, Father, are in me and I am in you,

so that they too may be in us,

and the world may believe that you have sent me.’

Your sin is not merely one of breaking Unity; your offence is boundless, for through your Division you have closed off the Path to the Gate of Eternal Life to those who, because of your division, have spurned Salvation in the Name of that Lord whom you claim to worship. The Condemnation of those wretched souls weighs upon your heads, and on the day it falls and crushes you, you shall know no other light than that of Satan's glory in the depths of hell.

I, son of God, celebrate the Glory of my King and lift my Song up to Heaven. How beautiful was your Victory, what a delight to the senses to have your Crown before me. Like a sheep that runs after its Shepherd, like a warrior who leaps at his King's command, like a little bird that builds its nest in the branches of the Tree of Life, I fear nothing, nothing frightens me, nothing troubles me. Your Name is the strength of all the creatures

in the Paradise of your God; on Your Throne, all the Citizens of Your kingdom find their Joy and their Freedom. My Happiness is complete.

You, O King, are surrounded by the Love of God; His Arms are Your Glory, His Eyes the source of Your Peace. What do you want with us, children of Hatred, worshippers of stones, lords of war? We need nothing; we have everything. Your passions and your ambitions are rivers that flow into the sea of the dead. You are ghosts of the past, corpses that have escaped from their graves and refuse to be banished from the valley of the living. There is no place for you in the house of Joy. You hate Peace and love Riches.

The Equality that comes from love for God and one's neighbour detests you. To you, the joy of brotherhood in God, our Creator. You are gods, you wish to live as gods, and as gods you are prepared to kill anyone who rises up against your mortal glory.

But I have heard a Voice from God my King calling for the Celebration of a Victory that Eternity has welcomed into her arms; and just as a mother who adores her little one lulls him with kisses that never run dry, so the Son of God is her Child, her Glory, and behold, all the peoples of Creation are rushing to join in the Commemoration of the Founding of the Kingdom of God.

Creation has awaited this Feast with bated breath for ages upon ages. No one will remember the Judgement any longer. Tears will be tears of joy. Words will be words of bliss. No mention will be made of the Exiles. They will live on only in the memory of the Saints.

We are little birds on the banks of the River of Life. What do the ambition and passion of those madmen who dream of sitting on the Throne of the Son of God have to do with us? Spread your wings, friends; take flight, brothers; Paradise is endless, and wherever we go we shall be welcome. We are all One. One and the same Creation. Citizens of the Kingdom of the Son of God.

I have already washed away my sins. They were red as crimson, and now my soul shines white as wool. Jesus Christ is the Gate of Paradise, and the Key is held by His Bride, the Holy Mother, the Catholic Church. They call her the Forgiveness of Sins. What She loosens on Earth remains loosened in Heaven.

"Father, I have sinned in thought, word and omission" ...

"I absolve you in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit"...

"Amen".

This is the Power that God has given to His servants. But let him who is without sin cast the first stone. She who has been accused of adultery is the Bride of the Lord. May God have mercy on us all!

And let each day's trouble be enough for that day.

PART SIX

THE SACRED NATURE OF THE PRIESTHOOD IN THE IMAGE AND LIKENESS OF CHRIST

53. – If anyone has amassed wealth by unjust means, such wealth must not be used for the benefit of churches, convents, monks or nuns, but must be allocated to the destitute, that is to say, those in need.

It is therefore evident that justice is a matter for God, and I believe it was His Son—that is to say, the Father and the Son—who said that many shall sit in the Kingdom of God whilst others, who believed they had secured their place at the Table of Heaven, shall be cast out. “For the children of the world are wiser than the children of the Faith.” Having said that, let us begin.

Firstly, any wealth derived from crime is an offence before the Court of God. God cannot be bribed. God cannot be bought. On the contrary, whoever attempts to do so, or believes they can, only deepens their guilt. So the first thing one must do is not to seek wealth through unlawful means rooted in bloodshed and crime. To kill with one hand and seek absolution with the other, whilst the bloodstained hand continues its course, is unforgivable before God.

Saint Paul was not absolved of his crimes except because his criminal hand abandoned its murderous task and placed itself at the service of Life. To believe that one can continue to kill whilst at the same time serving God is not the way of the Saints; it is the way of beasts. And beasts have no place at God’s Table, for at this Table sits only Creation in the Image and Likeness of the Son of God, the Eternal Model from whom every Image derives its existence. And we do not believe that such behaviour—condemning myself with one hand and saving myself with the other—was what we saw in that Son.

We observe that this behaviour was characteristic of the Ancient Temple, where premeditated murder was paid for in advance, and through the sacrifice of an animal the executioner bought his own absolution. The evil perfection of that system caused God to abhor the Temple of and to order the destruction of the Aaronic Priesthood.

To then go on to claim that those who, with one hand, enrich themselves through crime and wrongdoing are absolved of their offences, provided they leave the fruits of their wicked conduct to the poor, is undoubtedly to restore the Old Temple to its former functions. The Reformation denies Christ and resurrects Aaron.

Holiness bases its Principle on the Birth of the Spirit of Christ within man.

Truly, a vile crime is committed by anyone who, having been begotten to sustain the Model in whose Image and Likeness we are all to be built up, by doing the opposite of what is required, becomes a stumbling block to many. “Through your fault, the Glory

of God is blasphemed', and it is inconceivable that anyone who acts in this way should believe they can sit at the Table of Paradise, whether as a priest or as a child of God; for the whole of Creation, without exception, whether by origin or by Office, is subject to the Universal Law of the Creator Spirit, by which all, without exception, are Citizens of the Kingdom of His Son, and as such Citizens we live in the light of that same Justice and Law.

The desire to be the exception to this Law was the Cause of the rebellion of the house of the children of God led by Satan, of whom Moses said: "A generation of rebellious children..."

God's Justice cannot be bought or sold. Numerous crimes cannot be absolved by Christ in exchange for thirty pieces of silver. And this is not because Christ lacks the Power, but because His Spirit is that of God, and God has made His Word the Law.

Only by abandoning the path of wrongdoing and crime as a means of acquiring wealth can a person stand before his Judge in the hope of obtaining the grace of forgiveness. And whilst one remains in a state of sin, seeking grace through the offering of the fruit of blood—be it to the temple or to the poor, as the author of this thesis suggests—does not save the sinner from his condemnation.

This salvation, which the Reformation upholds, rejects the New Temple and restores the Old Temple.

It is another matter that, on the basis of the wickedness of certain servants who chose the path of Judas over that of the Disciples, and because of participation in that evil conduct, the Reformation made a *causa bellis* to rise up in rebellion against Him who, knowing Peter's denials, blessed God's Election. A blessing which that Son had already announced when He said that His Father was greater than Himself. Contrary to this Declaration, the Reformers rose up to declare themselves superior to the Son of God. Is it any wonder, then, that Nazism sprang from that seed?

Divine Doctrine states that only by abandoning the path of sin can man be reconciled with his Creator and present himself before the Tribunal of His Son in the hope of receiving the Grace of Final Absolution.

What is therefore fitting for that man who gained his wealth unlawfully is to earn forgiveness by making that wealth the key to his seat at the Table of Paradise—that is, by making it life a means of showering aid upon those in need of protection from those who, being as he once was, have no intention of seeking refuge in the Grace of Faith.

Now, it is evident that whoever deliberately embarks upon this path condemns themselves, for seeking to use God's Grace to sow the world with blood and desolation in people's souls is not in keeping with Christ. And it is precisely this gateway to malignant hypocrisy that opens the Reformation, or as its first apostle would say:

"Sin, kill, murder, steal, rape, and even rape the Mother of God, for the Blood of Christ washes away all your sins and crimes".

Whether this comes from God or from the Devil, let each person decide for themselves.

I know only this: because in his spirit of wisdom I have been begotten by the One who conceived me for God, the condemnation written for Satan weighs upon such people. Whoever deliberately seeks ill-gotten wealth, hoping to buy off their judgement by giving part of it to the poor or to the Temple,

is subject to condemnation before God. And as we all know, the Son does what the Father shows Him, and what the Father has shown Him is what He does. As God is incorruptible, so is His Son. Is it any wonder, then, that the nation of Switzerland, founded upon this evil gospel, has become the treasury of wealth built upon crime and offence? For it lives off Innocent Blood; that Innocent Blood will rise up at the Judgement to condemn the nation built upon that evil foundation.

55. Whoever says that a repentant man is not forgiven this or that sin; whoever says such a thing does not act in the place of God or of Peter, but of Satan.

Repentance that does not seek the Grace of Christ—that is, God’s Forgiveness, which only God can offer—by failing to receive the Grace of Divine Absolution, the only thing that frees the soul from the consequences of sin, cannot bring about the resurrection of the man whom sin has killed. Therefore, I, a child of God, affirm, against this apostle of Satan, that repentance which is not confirmed by Christ’s forgiveness, which dwells in the Temple of His Bride, is exposed to Judgement. For whoever neither accepts nor desires Christ’s Forgiveness on Earth cannot hope for the Grace of Eternal Absolution before the Judge whom, as a man, he rejected.

Repentance is God’s Call to the Temple, where Christ dwells, to receive His Forgiveness, freely, by virtue of the Power which God gave to His Servant, the New Priesthood established by Jesus Himself, her Eternal Universal High Priest; and since the Church is His Body, she as a whole shares in His Power, granted by God to Him, her Spouse and Lord.

Without repentance, grace is a seed that falls on barren ground, indeed. For whoever seeks Christ’s forgiveness without repenting of their sin reveals before God that they will persist in their behaviour, and through their persistence in sin they become abominable to His Justice; thus, whilst deceiving the Servant, they do not deceive their Lord, who will be the One to judge them ultimately, and in His Presence they must answer for their persistence in sin.

It falls to the Servant of Christ to administer His Grace. It is his Lord whom God has invested with His Glory, placing in His Hands the Lordship over all His Creation. However, God did not create the Devil; ergo: the servants of the Evil Sower are not His Creation. Unless they fall to their knees before Christ, every man exposes himself to the Condemnation of ‘that generation of rebellious children’ of which Moses spoke, and we know that they were children of God, with Satan as their leader, who, believing they could bring God to his knees on the basis of His Fatherly Love, were imitated by their disciples of the Reformation, who, having been won over to Hell, believed they could bring Christ to his knees on the basis of the knowledge that Jesus is the Son of God.

The logic of the Reformation was evil because, by taking the Son’s Word out of context—where He says, ‘Whoever believes in Him is not condemned, but has eternal life’—they seized upon His words and preached that, regardless of the crimes, genocides and fratricidal wars freely and willingly committed, so long as one confesses that Jesus

is the Lord, nullifies God's power to judge the world. It was this logic that led that generation of rebellious children—'not of this creation', as St Paul later said—to declare war on God in the belief that the Father's love for his children would nullify God's justice.

Repentance is of no value, then, unless it is confirmed by the Priest of Christ, who dwells in the Temple of his Bride. Repentance without the grace of forgiveness—which showers the soul with reconciliation with God, its Creator—does not bear the fruit of love through which eternal life enters the being and lifts its head before its Divine King.

This Eternal Truth is proven by the grave crimes committed by the Reformers, the fruit of whose doctrine was the Deluge of Blood that fell upon the nations of Europe.

In conclusion, repentance does not lead to eternal life unless it receives the Grace of Christ's forgiveness. Man cannot forgive himself nor forgive his fellow men in matters pertaining to eternal life. Man is not the Lord of eternal life; it is Jesus Christ, whom God has seated as Almighty King upon the Throne of His Kingdom

56. Whoever forgives certain sins solely for money makes common cause with Simon and Balaam and is a true apostle of the devil.

The blasphemy in this thesis is manifest. 'Freely you have received it; give it freely.' Christ's forgiveness is offered freely by his priests.

We see the First of all the Priests of the New Temple, Jesus, forgiving sins without asking for anything in return except that 'Go and sin no more'. We can already see that, in accordance with the perversion of the Law of the Ancient Temple, whoever had had just paid for his absolution for a sin committed with the blood of a lamb, as soon as the sacrifice was completed, would pay the priest for the purchase of another lamb in order to be absolved of the next sin. It is this abomination that God declared He would tear down, and it was the abomination against which His Son rose up and put an end to it.

Holiness does not lie in forgiving a multitude of sins, but in the fulfilment of the Word: 'Go and sin no more'. Thus, whoever forgives the multitude of sins of the sinner brings about their own condemnation, just as much as the brute who trusts in being saved by making Christ's forgiveness a panacea for crime.

To accuse Christ of selling His forgiveness is to blaspheme against God. And this is done exclusively by the Devil and his apostles.

Manipulating the question of Indulgences to deny the power of Christ was a full-blown rebellion in every sense of the word against the Lord, of whom they claimed that as long as they uttered His Name, they could be more wicked than Satan himself: for having given God His Word that whoever believes in His Son Jesus passes from Earth to Heaven without undergoing the sifting of the Last Judgement, whilst keeping that Name on their lips they mock the One who bears that Name; and since His Father has said this: His Son cannot speak a word against them!

The diabolical malice of the Reformation's logic reached its supreme climax in the Thirty Years' War, but it did not attain its glorious ecstasy until the Second World War.

Indulgences did not concern Christ's forgiveness of the living. And therefore, that His servants should forgive sins, doing what is right, is independent of

whether the sinner wishes to make amends for his offence by offering the fruit of his sin to Christ. It is God, in His Son, who will judge all—servants, children and the people. Neither can the servant cease to administer Forgiveness, nor can the people cease to ask for that Grace. Whoever wishes to use it to mock God, will face God after their death. It is not for any man to judge our fellow human beings, let alone to judge Christ.

60. I do not consider it wrong for a person in distress to pray for God's grace upon the dead. But to decree that such prayers be said on a specific date and for financial gain is not human, but diabolical. The first question some people ask themselves when reading this thesis, as with the others, is the following: E WhatE ? But who did those so-called 'Reformers'—a misnomer—think they were, to judge 16 centuries of Christian struggle to overcome ignorance, emerge from barbarism and continue paving the way to perfection for those who are aware that they were born to be the Living Reflection of the Image of the Son of God before all mankind? Reading the works of those 'reformers', one is left in awe because, whilst being the antithesis of the Living Living Image of that Son—as seen in their wars, their bloody hatred and their criminal condemnations of those who did not share their 'Logic'—even whilst being the very opposite of that Jesus in whom Love defends Truth and Peace, making the Word his sole Strength; even whilst being his antithesis, preaching Hatred, Crime, Sin, and wars of extermination against their enemies—even so, they demanded to be called DIVINE and to be regarded as SAINTS. This hypocrite says: 'I do not consider it wrong for a person in distress to pray for God's grace upon the dead.' And who did he think he was to determine before God what is good and what is evil? Must the Creator bring Himself on his knees before his Creation? This is precisely what Satan sought to do. And believing that by playing on God's love as a Father he might achieve this, he bound himself for ever to open rebellion against His Spirit. We see this in Jesus' encounter with that Satan. 'Worship me on your knees and I will give you all the kingdoms of the world'. This is what Henry VIII did: he knelt before Satan and accepted from his hand the Kingdom that Jesus had rejected. For we know that God bestowed His Kingdom upon the Catholic Monarchs. Not to England, nor to France, nor to Germany. These three nations rebelled against the Kingdom of God in their struggle against the empire that Hell had raised up to destroy Christ on Earth whilst the Reformation was killing Him as a Man. So who were these hypocrites who abhorred their own parents and came to forbid us all from including our own in our prayers – and, bearing in mind that we have all been subject to the Law of Death, from praying to God for their souls? Who are these hypocrites to impose their law of abhorrence towards their parents and blaspheme against the Church for determining acts that are the sole prerogative of the children whose parents lie asleep, awaiting the Judgement of Eternity? Do we really wish to see our parents condemned to Exile from Creation? It seems that these hypocrites, with souls as hard as rock forged in the fiery depths of the earth, do not remain in love for their parents; and, having abhorred those who once gave them life, once they have buried them, they erase their very existence from their hearts their existence from their hearts. Perverse hearts forged in the forges of the Reform's Hatred against Christ and his Bride did not hesitate to invoke upon themselves the Curse of God upon those who tear out a part or chapter from His Book: 'I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy in this book that, if anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues described in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share of the tree of life and of the holy city, which are written in this book'. These hypocrites, children of

barbarians at war with Christian civilisation from its very Roman Catholic origins, tore out entire sections and chapters from the Book of God to justify their wickedness, including the Book of Maccabees, without which it is impossible to understand the final Prolegomena of the Prehistory of Christianity, on the one hand, and the Prayer for the sleeping fathers, on the other. Is it not written: 'You shall honour your father and your mother'. And also: 'I have NOT come to abolish the Law'. But these hypocrites DID come to abolish it, and by rejecting the Prayer for the Sleeping Faithful, they denied the honour and respect due to those who set us on the path to eternal life; and for their sake we pray with open hearts to Him who loves us as our Father, that as Judge He may have mercy on the sins which, exposed as they are to the Law of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, both they and we commit. Each person, therefore, knows the one they serve; and who can know their father better than a son? It was not a servant of God, much less a son, who wrote: But to decree that prayers be said on a specific date and for the sake of profit is not human, but diabolical. The servant knows his Lord, and the son knows his Father. If the Lord and Father were accused of being possessed by a demon and of serving the devil, what could be expected of the servants of Satan! Precisely the following: 61.—Holy Scripture knows nothing of that special status which priests have ultimately appropriated for themselves. It denies that Christ is Jesus. And even though Jesus is True God from True God, it denies that Christ, the Supreme Pontiff of the New Priesthood, Head of the Church of Priests, from whom the priest derives his Reality; it denies that this Priesthood possesses any special character whatsoever. It denies that Holy Scripture speaks of this New Temple, of this New Priesthood. Who but Satan can deny what the Holy Spirit writes in His Letter to the Hebrews? Who but Satan's apostles can deny that Christ is the Head of the Church and that, since He is the High Priest of the New Temple, His Body is a body of priests in His Image and Likeness? This thesis not only denies that Christ is Jesus; it denies that Jesus is the Christ, the Divine High Priest whom God has given to His New Temple, and from whose Special Character, 'says the ignorant one', His entire Body derives its Being. Holy Scripture is steeped in the Coming of this Christ, of whom in Heaven as on Earth no one, except God's confidants, knew who He would be. Not even Satan himself, he who presented himself before God as one who is at home there, knew it, hence, when he encounters the Son of Eve, he has no inkling that he stands before Jesus, the First-born Son of God, whom he, Satan, recognised as the King of kings and Lord of lords of the Kingdom of Heaven, inasmuch as he, Satan, was himself a prince of that Kingdom and had that very same Jesus as his King of kings. The Evil One had no idea who that One truly was who said to him, 'VADE RETRO SATANAS'. The Christ, who according to the flesh was to be born of a daughter of Eve, was incarnated by the Almighty Only-Begotten Son of the Lord and Creator of the Cosmos. Before the Duel of Vengeance began, Adam's murderer was already dead. He did not know this and believed he was facing a man born like any other. And yet the Law was clear: "For the blood of a son of God, God shall exact vengeance at the hand of another son of God". Therein lies the Mystery of the Incarnation. Thus, had he been elevated to the Supreme Pontificate, a man born of the flesh of another man, the Catholic priesthood would not have been able to share in the Sacred Character of the One who, out of God's Love for His Creation, came to receive as His New Name: 'Christ'. For God so loved the world that He gave us His Son, so that through Him we might be saved. And the Son so loved His Father that He took that New Name for Himself, so that in His Blood, the Blood of Christ, His Blood, His priestly body might receive the Sacred Character of the Power to Forgive Sins—the greatest Power that exists upon the face of the Earth, for it is the Power of God to bind in

Heaven what is bound on Earth, and to loose in Heaven what is loosed on Earth. By denying the Body of Christ this Power, the Reformation denied that Christ was Jesus, and that, since Jesus was not the Christ, the power to forgive sins is a matter for men, not for God. Consequently, Confession is abolished as a Sacrament, and the Grace that comes from Divine Forgiveness is despised and blasphemed as an Abomination.

As has been said, such a master, such servants. If the master called the Bridegroom the son of Satan, what else would the servants of that evil master call the Bride?

No one can lay claim to the power of God. God grants it to those He loves so that they may manifest His love to all His creatures.

49. – The greatest scandal I know of is that clergy are forbidden to marry, yet are permitted, provided they pay, to have relations with prostitutes.

To condemn an entire generation because of one man is to believe oneself to be Almighty and Omniscient God. To seek to curse an entire civilisation, which is growing and emerging from the deepest barbarism, because of a period of corruption, is the act of a merciless judge, of a historian devoid of humanity.

It is therefore curious that, during the era of the celebrated Humanism, the most dehumanising and degrading movement known to Christian civilisation up to that point should emerge—one which turned man into the most dangerous beast, and set him on the path to becoming the most lethal beast that the centuries to come would ever know. No less curious is the fact that the leaders of Humanism did not rise up to unmask such masters of Hatred, Crime and Holy War.

In this treatise, this apostle of the Reformation, following the doctrine of his brothers in Satan, once again denies Christ as the Head of the Church and denies that the Church is God's creation.

He denies the doctrine of the Holy Spirit, from Saint Peter and Saint Paul to Saint Augustine and Saint Thomas.

He denies that Christ is the Incarnation of the Holy Spirit, who lives in the Father and in the Son.

And he denies Creation in the Image and Likeness of God. In this case, the Creation of the Christian Priesthood in the Image of Christ Jesus, the Supreme Pontiff, in whose Image and Likeness the Catholic Priesthood is engendered in man.

The Image is the Model from which the Reflection is engendered that gives life to man. Since God has ordained that the Model of the New Priesthood should be the Priesthood of Christ Jesus, the Virginity of Christ is part of the Character of his Body, begotten by God for the Adoration of his Son before the whole of Creation. For the Adoration which the Son offers to the Father, in body and soul, is the Adoration which his Bride offers to God in her Lord and Spouse.

The Rejection of the priest's virginity is a rejection of the Omniscience, Omnipotence and Wisdom of God the Father and the Son, who have ordained the supernatural creation of this Holy Body, in which the Truth of God in the Son and of the Son in God is established before all creation, so that falsehood may never again find fertile ground in His Kingdom.

The Catholic Priesthood is a Consecrated Body, supernaturally begotten at the Virgin Conception of Christ, born to be the Living Temple in which the Divine Truth of the Son—whose being called into question denies the Truth of the Father—may be present for all Eternity before all the peoples of Creation.

The Catholic Priestly Church, in the Image and Likeness of its Sacred Head, is the Temple of Divine Truth.

To deny this Sacred Supernatural Nature, which makes the Priest the Living Temple of the Holy Spirit, is to deny God's Power to bring forth this Supernatural Body, which belongs to its Lord in soul and body.

As for the rest, that there are those who burn with desire and must be allowed to marry—without being excluded from the People of God but without partaking of the Fullness of Christ—has already been stated by the Holy Spirit. As for the other matter—that those who burn with desire declare themselves enemies of the Divine Model which God has given to the Priestly Body of Christ—this is an Abomination that comes not from God but from the Devil.

Therefore, let those who fall into temptation by the Serpent and seek to justify their Weakness by blaspheming the Name of the Lord's Bride know that they are declaring War on God's Creation, who ordained that the Christian Priest should have in the Priesthood of Christ Jesus his Living Model.

Anything that deviates from this Model does not come from God.

Divine Ordination looks towards Eternity; it is not dissolved once life on Earth has passed. The Priest on Earth remains a Priest in Heaven: the Living Temple of the Holy Spirit in whom the Truth of the Divine Nature of Jesus Christ, King and Lord, is manifested.

Indeed, let him who wishes to marry do so, but let him not demand to continue partaking of the Fullness of Christ. Now, whoever, out of love for God, wishes to continue working for the salvation of all, has in the Lord a King who will love them forever as a citizen of His Kingdom.

As for the fact that some servants bring disgrace upon their office and are a scandal to the people, this takes nothing away from God's Creation, and their offences must be laid at their own door alone. No Christian can or should feel that their faith and the strength of their hope because of an isolated instance of corruption, especially since the Holy Spirit has already told us that faith, even when tested, is subject to corruption. This refers to those in whom it is corrupted; for if it were the case for everyone, none of us would exist.

In our time, we are witnessing the struggle between that corruption and holiness. We must not doubt that victory will belong to the Lord. Those who ought to tremble are those who have used their Office as a bulwark behind which to hide their crimes.

So, if it is wrong to offend Christ by imitating the worst of men, it is worse still to rise up against God and reject Christ as the Model of the Christian Priesthood. They—and you—will have to answer to God when you are called to Judgement.

May God find you in a state of grace, for because of the Unity you have shattered, you will have to answer for the countless souls who, scandalised by your wars and crimes, were driven away from the Gate of Eternal Life.

PART SEVEN

THE DOCTRINE OF THE ANTICHRIST

What is the Gospel? Is it the word of a man who decides, at his own risk and in his own name, to moralise about the moral conduct of other men? Was Jesus Christ a new kind of Socrates?

Questions of this sort might linger in our minds. In fact, all the answers that were sought and found outside the Doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church were given in a private capacity, because they regarded the Hero of the Gospel as just another saint, a son of God like any other, or a sage like so many others with a particular message and a very specific vision of what it means to be human.

In the most outlandish cases, they saw him as a magician, a sort of healer, a sorcerer and even a servant of Satan. The Holy Spirit nipped in the bud those visions that turned Jesus Christ to their own interests and thoughts, forgetting—some out of foolishness and others out of stupidity—that it is not God who must serve man, but man who is called to serve God.

When the author of these 67 Theses writes:

48.— If anyone, through weakness or ignorance, feels scandalised, they must not be left in their weakness or ignorance, but must be strengthened, so that they do not consider what is not a sin to be a sin.

In writing this, the author, the Swiss Zwingli, forgets that he is speaking because Jesus Christ exists, and in speaking in this way he is referring to the Gospel, reducing both to the status of mere products of human reality.

The Gospel is not a human product, nor was, is, or will Jesus Christ ever be a creation of man. Jesus Christ was not a holy man, nor a magician, nor a sage in the manner of men. The Gospel of Jesus Christ is not a Platonic dialogue, nor a philosophical treatise. And whoever forgets this falls into the abyss into which the Reformers fell; an abyss of folly, ignorance and stupidity into which these theses sank, dragging with them the illiterate, the brutish and the potential who committed fratricide when that potential became reality, as the history of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries clearly demonstrates and lays bare.

The Gospel has its origin in the mouth of God the Father. Jesus Christ, His Son, never ceased to say that His Father had sent Him to make known to us His Father's Doctrine, which He had heard from His Father's mouth and had kept within Himself throughout the years of His life on Earth.

The Gospel is not an invention of Jesus Christ's own mind. The Gospel is not a revolutionary human compendium that breaks with Old Testament morality. God gives a Body to His Doctrine; He makes it Man. Jesus Christ is that Doctrine made Man, who speaks with the words of a Man so that all men may hear it.

“The Word became flesh,
and the Word is the Word of God”.

Jesus Christ is the Living Temple in which the Word of God dwelt from the moment He was sent into our world to reveal to us the Doctrine of Eternal Life. And before the Son departed, He the Word of his Father a Living Body in which that Doctrine will live forever throughout Eternity: it is the Catholic Church, his Body, His Bride, whose Doctrine will be the Gospel of God here on Earth and for all eternity in Heaven.

By saying what the Swiss man said above, the author breaks with God and with His Son, reduces the Divine Doctrine to a mere doctrine of men, and from that position sets himself up as superior to Jesus Christ Himself, whom he removes from the picture in order to take his place.

The Doctrine of God the Father is the Doctrine of his Son: the Doctrine of the Father and the Son is the Doctrine that lives in the Church, amongst men here on Earth, and amongst the children of God in the world from which Jesus Christ, King and Lord over all the peoples of God’s Creation, descended.

As a man, without invoking the Spirit of God, and speaking to men about moral conduct, the words of the Swiss man neither take away nor add anything whatsoever to the Gospel; they are the sound of a dog’s flute seeking fame and, through fame, the power to do what the powerful have always done: to live off the sweat of others. Nothing to object to! Everyone, within the bounds of Natural Law, is free, without straying from Christian conduct—whose principles he claims to live by—to aspire to be more perfect. The problem arises when one seeks to set aside the Doctrine of Eternity, given by God to all the peoples of His Kingdom and His children, and to lecture from the Throne of the Son of God—which is precisely what the Swiss man does in these Theses, to his own harm and the harm of those who followed him.

What is sin and what is not sin is laid down in the Gospel. Anyone who seeks to add their own moral axioms to its Divine Principles rebels against the Supreme Lawgiver of the Universe, whose Law has its origin in Love for His Creation.

It was a strange way for the Reformers to be the Living Manifestation of that Love of the Creator ... by calling for the criminal destruction of all Catholics. For this crime they will have to answer before the Tribunal of the Son of God.

For the wars they waged against their brothers in Europe—those Reformers and princes who declared themselves heads of the national churches, and from that status as divinities amongst men rose up against the Bride of Christ—they and their peoples will have to give full account before a tribunal whose Law states that ‘You shall not eat , for on the day you eat of it, you shall die’ is Sacred Law. For those proud sons of barbarians, even whilst knowing that the Son of God chose to die rather than to kill, did not follow His example; they chose instead to follow the example of Cain, to be disciples of Satan, and to kill their own brother.

We know that God is Love, and God lives in Jesus Christ. And there is no one in this world, nor will there be in the eternal world, who can separate us from His Doctrine of boundless Brotherhood among all the peoples of Creation. And anyone who sows the

Seed of Hatred towards their neighbour in the Kingdom of God is an Enemy of God and of His Creation.

We are God's Creation, children of clay,

whom He, through His Infinite Power, has raised up to the point of making us partakers of His Eternal Nature, and by His Love as a Creator-Father we are sustained in the Eternity of His Paradise. And anyone who raises the axe of war against their neighbour is guilty of a crime deserving judgement.

Thus, continuing with his pathological complex of moral superiority, not over men, but over God's own Only-Begotten Son, our Creator and Father, Jesus Christ, the Swiss man continued to write:

54. Christ has borne all our pains and sufferings. Whoever attributes to acts of penance that which belongs solely to Christ errs and offends God.

From this we see that one who did not recognise the Almighty Only-Begotten Son of the Creator of the Cosmos and Lord of Eternity, YAHWEH GOD, as the Word of God—His DOCTRINE MADE FLESH—nullifies, through his malignant madness, the Word of that Son: 'Go and sin no more'.

On the contrary, as one Reformer follows another, Penance is abolished and in its place the New Law is raised up: "Sin, sin, sin, until sin pours from your eyes, for through Faith all your filth is absolved by the Power of the Blood of the Lamb of God".

And this filthy, satanic doctrine rises up as a Reformation against the Wisdom of the Holy Spirit, who calls all to Resurrection through the Grace of Baptism wrought in the Soul and Being of all mankind.

The Doctrine stands firm. Penance is the Act of the Will by which the fall into offence against God, His children and mankind is banished from the soul. Born of this Doctrine, the Church Beloved of her Lord absolves from sin, and through Penance opens the Gate to those who, savouring the goodness of their Saviour and the Love that rests upon their hearts as God the Son, turns with all their strength to correct their ways and follow in the footsteps of those who cleared the ground and opened the Way to Paradise.

Forgetting this Doctrine, yet knowing the brutes of the Alps, the Swiss man dared to speak of Penance whilst nullifying the Doctrine of the Holy Spirit, and following the example of his brothers-in-arms in the evil sowing of the European fratricidal war—the Thirty Years' War—who, by 'faith alone', opened themselves up to all manner of crimes, crimes to be laid at the door of the Blood of Christ, this Zwingli abolished the necessity of penance as a personal act of overcoming weakness: in the promise to resist temptation and never yield to sin.

The servant of the Evil Sower claims that the Christian's strength is worthless, that following the doctrine of 'Go and sin no more' was not a divine institution. On the contrary, the glory of the Blood of Christ is manifested, according to those servants of the Evil One, in sinning again, and sinning, and sinning, without any fear of God's judgement, because the Blood of Christ forgives the baptised person for all the crimes they may commit after Baptism.

Jesus Christ said, 'Go and sin no more'. The Reformers said: 'Do NOT be fools; that Jew was a madman. Go and sin again—the more, the the better. For the more you sin, the more the greatness of the Power of Redemption is revealed'.

And so it was with Adolf Hitler.

Whoever sins and does not do Penance—that is to say, does not make a firm resolution before God not to fall back into the abyss that led them to Confession—exposes themselves to Judgement for Rebellion against the Doctrine of the Gospel.

Namely: Baptism is a Resurrection to a New Life which brings forth within Creation a New Man in whom Sin (the offence against God, against the children of God and against mankind) is banished for all eternity. He who is raised to life through Faith dies to Sin; he makes the word of his God, 'Go and sin no more' his Law, and takes as his Law His Word: 'DO NOT eat; on the day you eat, you shall die'.

Thus, those who, having been raised to Eternal Life, believe that Faith immunises them against the Fruit of the Cursed Tree—which is Hatred, the gateway to fratricide and war—join forces with Satan.

To those of you who have allowed yourselves to be seduced by the Doctrine of the Antichrist, may God find you having made your confession and having overcome Penance with Victory on the Day of Judgement; for otherwise you will be judged according to the Evil Tempter, to whom you surrendered yourselves in this world in exchange for fame and glory.

Those of you who possess understanding, judge for yourselves whether there is any truth in the following thesis:

62. Holy Scripture does not recognise any priests other than those who preach the Gospel.

What is he saying? That the priesthood is not a work of God the Father and the Son? That the Priesthood of Jesus Christ was not God's Most Holy Choice? That the Gospel is nothing more than a set of human moral principles and, consequently, anyone can make it their own and develop it according to their own understanding and the times?

Does So the most depraved and wicked person can preach what they read and, by virtue of that preaching, be called a priest in the image and likeness of Christ?

Does this mean that a New Temple was not established after the destruction of the Old, and that everyone may erect their own? And that, therefore: was the Church not the Work of God the Father, and, having not been so, can anyone create their own church once Jesus Christ did the same?

Did God not announce, before the marvellous Work He was to perform took place, such that if it were recounted to those who did not experience it, they would not be able to believe the Work He was about to perform?

What part of the foundation of Christianity—from the Incarnation to the Resurrection—does not form part of that marvellous Work to which the Catholic Church has borne witness from the beginning to the present day and will continue to do so for

all eternity? Does the Reformer reject the Incarnation, the necessity of the Election of the Son from His uncreated Bosom to carry out that marvellous Work—which, since that Son is ‘True God from True God’, it fell to Him in person to carry out in union with His Father?

Does God set forth the Model of the New Priesthood, Christ Jesus, and does the Reformer reject this Divine Model?

Were not all the Preachers of the Gospel chosen one by one by God Himself? Does the Reformer reject the necessity of Divine Election for the Priesthood in the image and likeness of Christ Jesus, the High Priest of the New Temple for the worship of God the Father?

Then was God an absolute fool, because, having been able to leave preaching in the hands of just anyone—thereby alienating His Fatherly Love from His Work—He delivered His Son to the wolves?

The consequences of this thesis were abominable, and its malice spread across the fields of Europe, unleashing upon its peoples an abominable world war, for which all princes and Reformers will have to answer before the Final Judgement of the Almighty Son of God.

But the Reformer was no fool, even though God claims him to be one when He writes:

63. – Concerning the latter, He commands that they be honoured; that is to say, that they be provided with what is necessary for their sustenance.

As a preacher of the Reformation, not of the Gospel, the Swiss man wished to live off the labour of others. And to live as befitted a Divine Preacher of the Protestant Reformation. And as it turned out, and we know that anyone could declare themselves a ‘divine preacher of the new gospel of hatred against the Catholic brother’, Cain came to be the Master to follow, the Model of the New Protestant Priesthood.

In short, Hell welcomes into its kingdom all preachers of the wonders of War; the more venom in their mouths, the greater and more glorious they are.

So, as Hell displays the benevolence of its poison, the Reformer returns to drag the Doctrine of God, Father and Son, through the mud, reducing it to a mere moral philosophy, saying:

64.—All those who acknowledge their errors should not be punished, but they should be allowed to live and die in peace; and as regards the income they had been enjoying as priests, this matter should be viewed with Christian charity.

As a true Swiss—for whom Gold was the Mother of the Lamb of the Reformation—there was no need to kill the Catholic priest if he reformed and ceased to be rubbish in the image and likeness of Christ; it was enough to let him

die in peace; and once expelled from his office, he should not be left to die like a stray dog in the street either. As good practising Christians of the new Reformed charity, it would suffice to throw that confessed heretic the stale bread left over by the ‘new divine preachers’—‘a matter of Christian charity’. As for those who did not ‘retrain’, just as the

opposite of the Antichrist is Christ, and of Life is Death: the grave was what suited him best. The preacher of the Gospel of Hate must not forget that it is God, according to his Malignant Doctrine, who from Eternity decrees the death and life of all; and since He alone is to blame for the death of all, it is to Him and Him alone that the crime against Catholics, so that whoever dies does so because that is their part in the Theatre of Salvation, and whoever kills commits no crime but rather reveals in it the hand of God for the glory of his Cainite servants. Therefore:65.—As for those who do not acknowledge their errors, God Himself will judge them in accordance with His divine justice. Consequently, corporal punishment must not be meted out to them, unless they behave so recklessly that there is no other way to deal with them. As the Wolf draws near to the end of his ‘preaching’ he sheds his sheep’s clothing and begins to spew from his mouth the venom of the Serpent that led the Human Race to ruin with those accursed words: ‘NO, no, you shall be like gods, knowing the knowledge of good and evil’. To put it plainly: he who does not wage war cannot feel like a god. It is in war and through war that man is elevated to the status of the gods. Needless to say, Jesus Christ, by rejecting that Cursed Fruit, ceased to be ‘a god’—an eternal state which the Reformers attained thanks to their war of hatred to the death against the Catholics. And ignoring this Reality, the preacher of Hell says that God will judge those who refused to eat of that cursed fruit and, instead of proclaiming himself King, allowed himself to be led to the Slaughterhouse of Calvary and the Roman Circuses. The Reformer applauds Cain and spits upon Abel’s corpse. Satan was his Master. In short, not content merely to strip him of his priesthood and Christ out of his way, he now sets himself up as a prophet as well:66.—Now all ecclesiastical hierarchs must humble themselves and raise up the cross of Christ instead of hoisting the chest of money. If they do not do so, they will sink; for the axe is already laid at the roots of the tree. Indeed, the Declaration of War against the Priesthood in the Image and Likeness of Christ Jesus had already been signed by Germany and the countries within its sphere of influence. Now it was Switzerland’s and France’s turn to sign it. War was inevitable. The axe had already been raised to destroy the Tree of Life of the Catholic Church. The United Kingdom, Germany and the Netherlands, the Scandinavian and Central European countries, all united, together with Switzerland and France, against the Priesthood in the Image and Likeness of Christ; not even God could prevent the League of Protestant Nations, in a Thirty Years’ War, from tearing down what had taken Him sixteen long centuries to build. So much labour for nothing. So many martyrs – for what? They, the Body of the Antichrist, whose Head was Satan, the Devil, the ancient serpent, the Dragon who terrorised the Empire of God’s Paradise in two universal wars before the Creation of our world—they, the Reformers and their princes, were going to succeed in tearing down the Living Temple of the Holy Spirit, from which the Name of the Only-Begotten and First-Born Son of God—Jesus Christ—spread to all the nations of the Earth.67. — If anyone wishes to discuss with me matters concerning interest on loans, tithing, unbaptised children or Confirmation, I am happy to respond. But let no one attempt to argue with me by resorting to sophistical arguments or invoking human sophistry, but let them first acknowledge Holy Scripture as the sole judge, so that the truth may be found or upheld, if, as I hope, it has already been found. Amen. May God be with us! Amen. Jesus Christ is the UNIVERSAL TEACHER of all God’s children. Did He, by any chance, argue with Satan? We, His disciples in the Spirit of understanding, formed in His image and likeness, do not argue with Satan’s servants.

CONCLUSION

Whoever wishes to be saved must repent and make Confession and do Penance; for this is why God has made known His Will for the unification of all churches, so that all churches may make Confession and, obeying God, may run forward, leaving behind the doctrines by which they were deceived by the Devil—whom they welcomed as Master and Lord—and become one with the Catholic Church, the Trunk of the Tree of Life, whose fruit is the Faith of Jesus Christ, whose Doctrine boils down to a single Principle: ‘Love God above all things, and your neighbour as yourself’. For whoever hates their neighbour does not love God, and whoever does not love God will not enter Paradise. Whoever wishes to submit to the Judgement of the Almighty Only-Begotten Son, let them do so. But let them remember God’s Doctrine: ‘Lord, we performed many miracles in your name’. The reply was: ‘Depart from me, you who practise wickedness, go to Hell with the Devil’. Whoever loves God loves their neighbour. And hatred is the opposite of love. God is Love, but He is also a Fire which, in His Zeal for His Creation, devours everything that draws near to destroy it. There is NO salvation for churches outside of obedience to God’s unifying Will. The ‘virgins’ who are not found within the Bridegroom’s House, serving the Bride of the Lord, will not enter God’s Paradise.

EPILOGUE

Nobody is perfect. Just as the Soul of the Creator lives within all the members of his House—Brothers, sons, Servants, Citizens of his Kingdom—so too does the Soul of Man share in this same Origin and is nourished by the Creator of all with the Light of his Love for his Creation. No one is infallible, but we all remember the Word of the One who is: ‘God so loved the world that He sent His Son, so that everyone who believes in the Creator’s Love for His Creation may live and have eternal life in the image and likeness of that Son.’

The Seed of Hatred does not come from God; the seed of the one who rises up to set the world ablaze in the name of his own truth, believing himself to be infallible, omniscient, equal to God in his wisdom, that seed did not come, does not come, and will never come from Jesus Christ’s God.

So much does God love His Creation; such is the Creator’s Passion for His Creation, that He did not hesitate to ask the Son of His Uncreated Womb—that Son whom the Father adores with His Heart— to take our Salvation into His hands: Out of Love, solely out of Love.

From whose hands, then, did the seeds of hatred for our brothers in the faith spring forth, dragging them into religious wars, burying Pan-European brotherhood in the Thirty Years’ War, and leaving them buried until they broke out of their tombs and their spectres devoured Europe and the world in the infernal orgy of the World Wars?

No one wants to see people cast into the Abyss. The past belongs to the pages of history. It is the responsibility of every man to free himself from the chains that bind him to the graves of his dead and to cry out: ‘I am alive. And I am alive because I am a man in the image and likeness of Jesus Christ.’

Luther, Calvin, Zwingli, and each and every man who followed their example, and rejected the Chief Shepherd of Christ’s flocks on Earth, all live in death, awaiting the Judgement they will face for having despised the One whom not even the Son, Our Jesus Christ—who with His Almighty Word created the light and the stars to separate the light from the darkness—rejected, even though He denied Him three times.

For who does man think he is to reject the one whom the Father, Creator of the Cosmos, chose to lead His People amongst humankind?

A Judgement was held, the Judge of which was Father, just as He had foretold in His Book. There, that wicked generation of God’s sons who followed Satan into war against the Saint Spirit was condemned to eternal banishment from the cosmos. The ancient peoples remained in their slumber until the Last Judgement. For God the Father has placed the life of the whole human race in the hands of His Son. It will be the Second

Death, from which mankind hopes for mercy, trusting in the infinite love and power which the Father has delegated to the Son.

How can we condemn our own people to that Second Death—eternal banishment to the Abyss shrouded in darkness!

The Spirit of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. And the Prophecy is written: Those who died in their fratricidal crimes shall share their lot with the Devil and his brothers in Hell; those who lived in love for their fellow human beings shall be led to the Paradise of eternal life.

The spirit of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy, which was revealed to us through Jonah in Nineveh.

Let us leave the past behind; let us begin to walk in Eternity here, before God and before men; and may the Judge, Our Father, through our loving our neighbour as ourselves, have mercy on this world cast beneath the hooves of a Beast, a Beast whose wickedness we were not created to fight.

God the Father confined that Beast within the walls of an Almighty Law: 'Do not try it, for you will die'. But the Beast, without fear of its Creator, invoking the Father's love against the Spirit of God, and believing that, faced with a policy of fait accompli, God the Father would once again grant amnesty to a rebellious son, broke down the walls and gored to death the Man whom God believed to be the image and likeness of His Firstborn Son.

Hence the immense and boundless Patience that God has shown towards the Human Race, and His Hope of raising Man from his prostration; and on our knees before His Son, we ask from Him Mercy and Absolution.

I do not seek to condemn those whose lives are in the hands of the Son of Man, the Judge of all the peoples of the Earth. 'The Son does what He sees the Father doing.' He saw His Father decree the Eternal Banishment of His Creation—first from His World, and finally from ours—understanding that whoever rose up in hatred of the Holy Spirit has no further salvation; and He saw His Father show mercy to the whole Ancient World, whose crimes had already been atoned for in life.

No one knows what will happen at the Last Judgement. The Prophecy is written. And the Way to Salvation has been shown to us.

All the greater is our Hope, for God incarnated His Son so that, whilst living our human existence, His heart might dwell in Mercy.

You have all sinned; you have all turned against one another. Who will cast the first stone?

But blessed is the one who runs, seeking to revitalise their soul through Baptism in the Holy Mother Catholic Church, and makes their life a vine-shoot of which He said: 'I am the Vine and my Father is the Vinedresser', and may the wine that God produces in each one gladden the Heart of God and of mankind.

But woe betide those who prefer to produce the poison of hatred rather than the wine of love for their neighbour. For the very God who is Love for those who love the Law

of the Holy Spirit—that same God is a Fire that never is quenched against those who find their glory in hatred.



CRISTO RAÚL DE YAVÉ Y SIÓN

14 / 09 / 2026

MALAGA, SPAIN